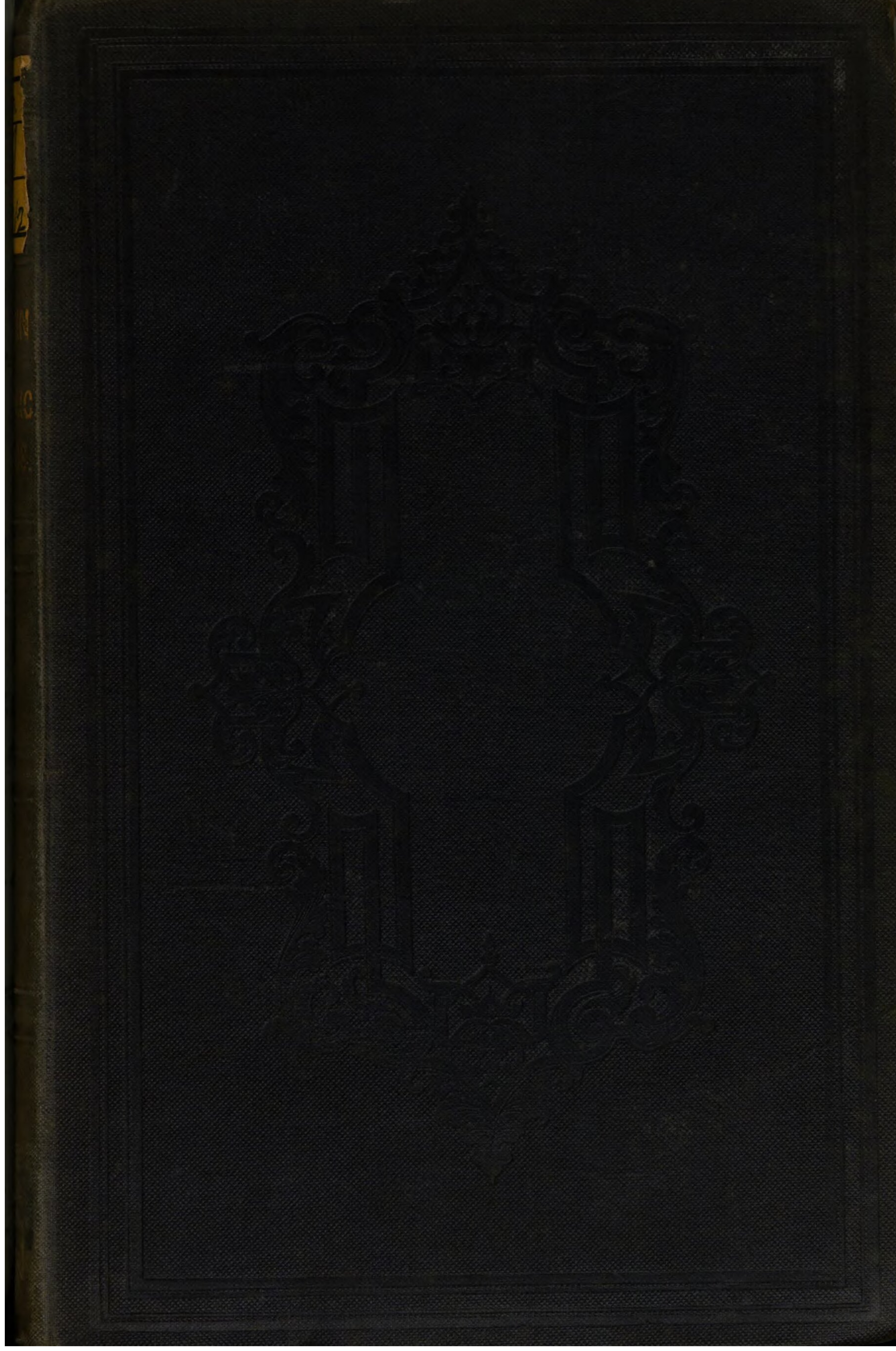




Lith.
121^m (2)

Darwin Ch.

GEORGE W. WELLS.

GEORGE OF THE VOYAGE OF THE BRIGADE

THE METHODICAL AND HISTORICAL

*Recently published by the same Author, in demy 8vo., price 15s. cloth,
Illustrated by Maps and Woodcuts.*

PART THE FIRST
OF THE
GEOLOGY OF THE VOYAGE OF THE BEAGLE;
BEING
THE STRUCTURE AND DISTRIBUTION
OF
CORAL REEFS.

J. Hillm
 1810
 11 23 30 W
 13 23 00 N

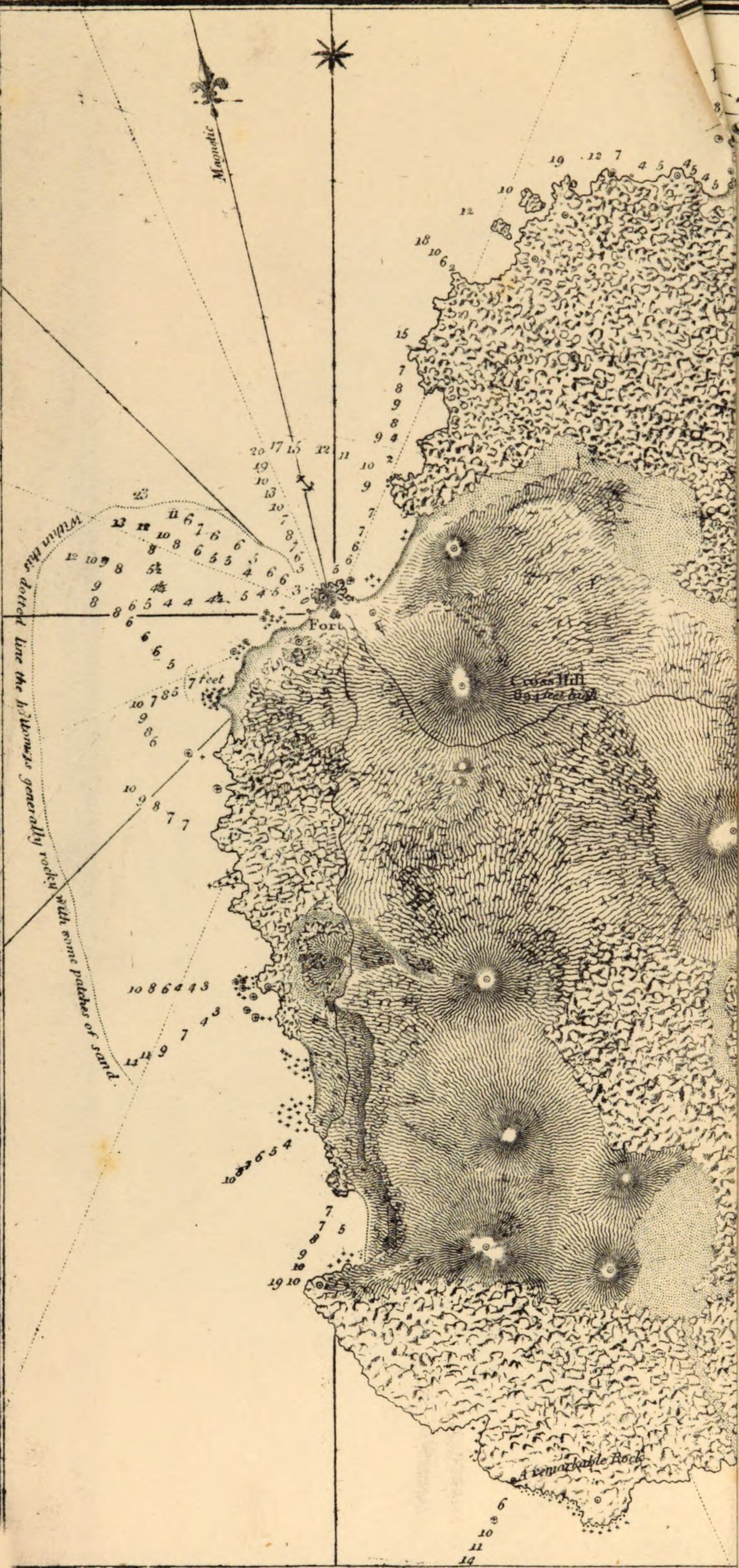


Bayerische
 Staatsbibliothek
 MÜNCHEN

SION.

R. V.

From
Capt Sabine



Within this dotted line the bottoms are generally rocky with some patches of sand.

GEOLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS

ON THE

VOLCANIC ISLANDS,

VISITED DURING THE VOYAGE OF H. M. S. BEAGLE,

TOGETHER WITH

SOME BRIEF NOTICES ON THE GEOLOGY OF AUSTRALIA AND
THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

BEING THE SECOND PART OF
THE GEOLOGY OF THE VOYAGE OF THE BEAGLE,
UNDER THE COMMAND OF CAPT. FITZROY, R.N.

DURING THE YEARS 1832 TO 1836.

BY

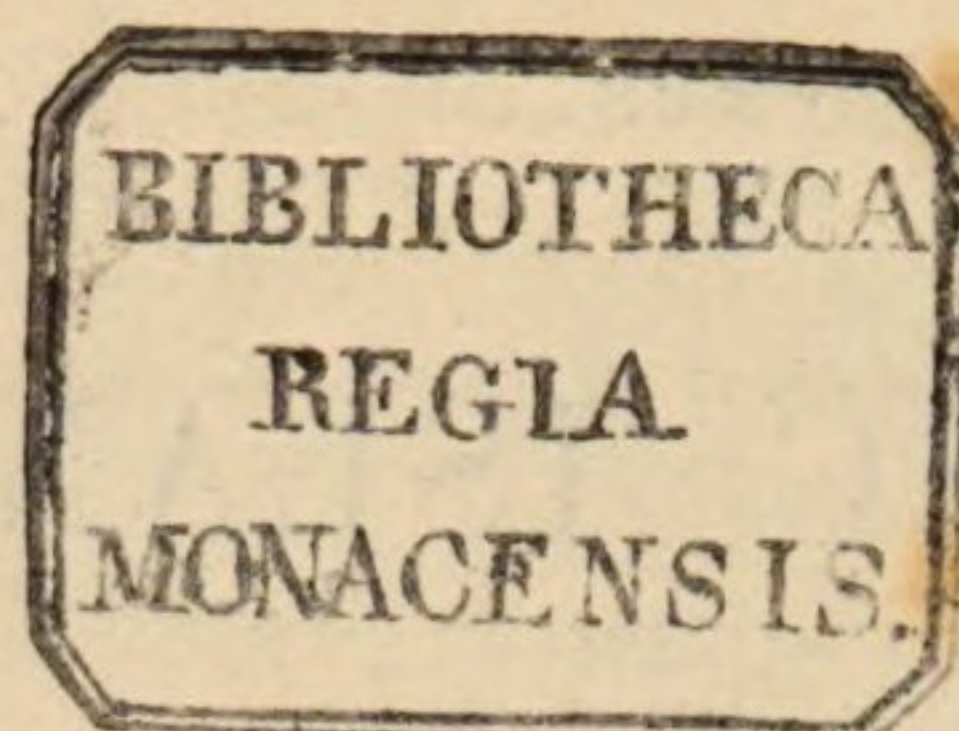
CHARLES DARWIN, M.A., F.R.S.,

VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY, AND NATURALIST TO THE EXPEDITION.

~~~~~  
Published with the Approval of the Lords Commissioners of  
Her Majesty's Treasury.  
~~~~~

LONDON:
SMITH, ELDER AND CO., 65, CORNHILL.

1844.



London :
Printed by STEWART and MURRAY,
Old Bailey.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

ST. JAGO, IN THE CAPE DE VERDE ARCHIPELAGO.

Rocks of the lowest series—A calcareous sedimentary deposit, with recent shells, altered by the contact of superincumbent lava, its horizontality and extent—Subsequent volcanic eruptions, associated with calcareous matter in an earthy and fibrous form, and often enclosed within the separate cells of the scorïæ—Ancient and obliterated orifices of eruption of small size—Difficulty of tracing over a bare plain recent streams of lava—Inland hills of more ancient volcanic rock—Decomposed olivine in large masses—Feldspathic rocks beneath the upper crystalline basaltic strata—Uniform structure and form of the more ancient volcanic hills—Form of the valleys near the coast—Conglomerate now forming on the sea beach page 1 to 22

CHAPTER II.

FERNANDO NORONHA—Precipitous hill of phonolite.—TERCEIRA—Trachytic rocks ; their singular decomposition by steam of high temperature.—TAHITI—Passage from wacke into trap ; singular volcanic rock with the vesicles half filled with mesotype.—MAURITIUS—Proofs of its recent elevation—Structure of its more ancient mountains ; similarity with St. Jago.—ST. PAUL'S ROCKS—Not of volcanic origin—their singular mineralogical composition page 23 to 33

CHAPTER III.

ASCENSION.

Basaltic lavas—Numerous craters truncated on the same side—Singular structure of volcanic bombs—Aëriform explosions—Ejected granitic fragments—Trachytic rocks—Singular veins—Jasper ; its manner of formation—Concretions in pumiceous tuff—Calcareous deposits and frondescent incrustations on the coast—Remarkable laminated beds, alternating with, and passing into obsidian—Origin of obsidian—Lamination of volcanic rocks page 34 to 72

CHAPTER IV.

ST. HELENA.

Lavas of the feldspathic, basaltic, and submarine series—Section of Flagstaff Hill and of the Barn—Dikes—Turk's Cap and Prosperous Bays—Basaltic ring—Central crateriform ridge, with an internal ledge and a parapet—Cones of phonolite—Superficial beds of calcareous sandstone—Extinct land-shells—Beds of detritus—Elevation of the land—Denudation—Craters of elevation page 73 to 96

CHAPTER V.

GALAPAGOS ARCHIPELAGO.

Chatham Island—Craters composed of a peculiar kind of tuff—Small basaltic craters, with hollows at their bases—Albemarle Island; fluid lavas; their composition—Craters of tuff; inclination of their exterior diverging strata, and structure of their interior converging strata—James Island; segment of a small basaltic crater; fluidity and composition of its lava-streams, and of its ejected fragments—Concluding remarks on the craters of tuff, and on the breached condition of their southern sides—Mineralogical composition of the rocks of the archipelago—Elevation of the land—Direction of the fissures of eruption page 97 to 116

CHAPTER VI.

TRACHYTE AND BASALT.—DISTRIBUTION OF VOLCANIC ISLES.

The sinking of crystals in fluid lava—Specific gravity of the constituent parts of trachyte and of basalt, and their consequent separation—Obsidian—Apparent non-separation of the elements of plutonic rocks—Origin of trap-dikes in the plutonic series—Distribution of volcanic islands; their prevalence in the great oceans—They are generally arranged in lines—The Central volcanos of Von Buch doubtful—Volcanic islands bordering continents—Antiquity of volcanic islands, and their elevation in mass—Eruptions on parallel lines of fissure within the same geological period page 117 to 129

CHAPTER VII.

New South Wales—Sandstone formation—Embedded pseudo-fragments of shale—Stratification—Current-cleavage—Great Valleys.—Van Diemen's Land—Palæozoic formation—Newer formation with volcanic rocks—Travertin with leaves of extinct plants—Elevation of the land.—New Zealand—King George's Sound—Superficial ferruginous beds—Superficial calcareous

CONTENTS.

vii

deposit, with casts of branches ; its origin from drifted particles of shells and corals ; its extent.—Cape of Good Hope—Junction of the granite and clay-slate—Sandstone formation page 130 to 152

APPENDIX.

DESCRIPTION OF FOSSIL SHELLS, BY G. B. SOWERBY, ESQ., F.L.S.

From a tertiary deposit at St. Jago, in the Cape de Verde group page 153—4
Extinct land-shells from St. Helena page 155 to 158
From the Palæozoic formation of Van Diemen's Land page 158 to 160

DESCRIPTION OF FOSSIL CORALS FROM THE PALÆOZOIC FORMATION
OF VAN DIEMEN'S LAND, BY W. LONSDALE, ESQ., F.G.S.
page 161 to 169

INDEX page 171 to 175

The first of these is the fact that the
the number of the series is 11, and the
the number of the series is 11, and the

the number of the series is 11, and the
the number of the series is 11, and the

the number of the series is 11, and the
the number of the series is 11, and the

the number of the series is 11, and the
the number of the series is 11, and the

the number of the series is 11, and the
the number of the series is 11, and the

the number of the series is 11, and the
the number of the series is 11, and the

the number of the series is 11, and the
the number of the series is 11, and the

the number of the series is 11, and the
the number of the series is 11, and the

the number of the series is 11, and the
the number of the series is 11, and the

the number of the series is 11, and the
the number of the series is 11, and the

the number of the series is 11, and the
the number of the series is 11, and the

the number of the series is 11, and the
the number of the series is 11, and the

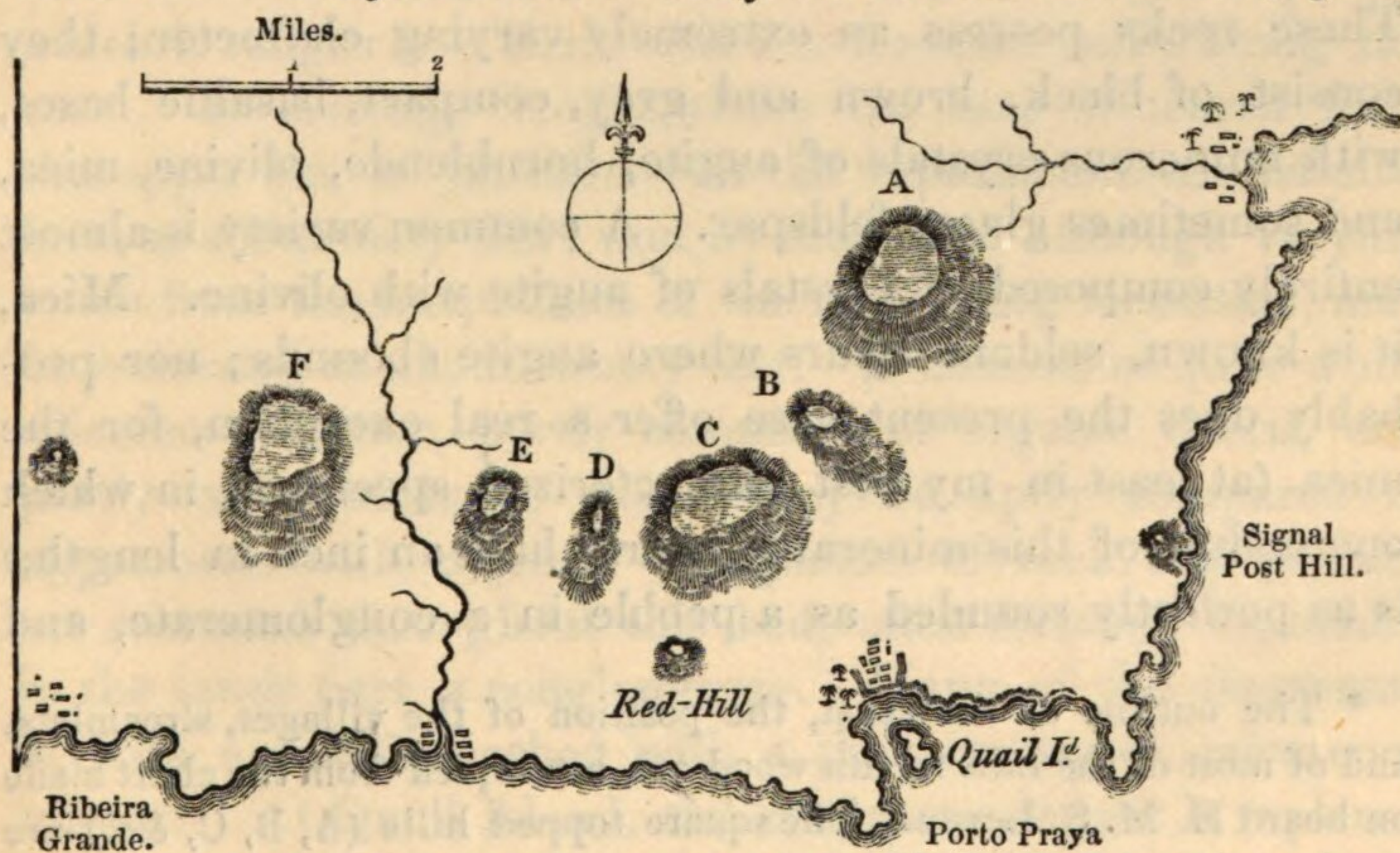
the number of the series is 11, and the
the number of the series is 11, and the

CHAPTER I.

ST. JAGO, IN THE CAPE DE VERDE ARCHIPELAGO.

Rocks of the lowest series.—A calcareous sedimentary deposit, with recent shells, altered by the contact of superincumbent lava, its horizontality and extent—Subsequent volcanic eruptions, associated with calcareous matter in an earthy and fibrous form, and often enclosed within the separate cells of the scorix—Ancient and obliterated orifices of eruption of small size—Difficulty of tracing over a bare plain recent streams of lava—Inland hills of more ancient volcanic rock—Decomposed olivine in large masses—Feldspathic rocks beneath the upper crystalline basaltic strata—Uniform structure and form of the more ancient volcanic hills—Form of the valleys near the coast—Conglomerate now forming on the sea beach.

THE island of St. Jago extends in a N.N.W. and S.S.E. direction, thirty miles in length by about twelve in breadth. My observations, made during two visits, were confined to the southern portion within the distance of a few leagues from Porto Praya. The country viewed from the sea, pre-



PART OF ST. JAGO, ONE OF THE CAPE DE VERDE ISLANDS.

sents a varied outline: smooth conical hills of a reddish colour (like Red Hill in the accompanying wood-cut),* and others less regular, flat-topped, and of a blackish colour (like A, B, C,) rise from successive, step-formed plains of lava. At a distance, a chain of mountains, many thousand feet in height, traverses the interior of the island. There is no active volcano in St. Jago, and only one in the group, namely at Fogo. The island since being inhabited, has not suffered from destructive earthquakes.

The lowest rocks exposed on the coast near Porto Praya, are highly crystalline and compact; they appear to be of ancient, submarine, volcanic origin; they are unconformably covered by a thin, irregular, calcareous deposit, abounding with shells of a late tertiary period; and this again is capped by a wide sheet of basaltic lava, which has flowed in successive streams from the interior of the island, between the square-topped hills marked A, B, C, &c. Still more recent streams of lava have been erupted from the scattered cones, such as Red and Signal Post Hills. The upper strata of the square-topped hills are intimately related in mineralogical composition, and in other respects, with the lowest series of the coast-rocks, with which they seem to be continuous.

Mineralogical description of the rocks of the lowest series.—These rocks possess an extremely varying character; they consist of black, brown and gray, compact, basaltic bases, with numerous crystals of augite, hornblende, olivine, mica, and sometimes glassy feldspar. A common variety is almost entirely composed of crystals of augite with olivine. Mica, it is known, seldom occurs where augite abounds; nor probably does the present case offer a real exception, for the mica (at least in my best characterized specimen, in which one nodule of this mineral is nearly half an inch in length,) is as perfectly rounded as a pebble in a conglomerate, and

* The outline of the coast, the position of the villages, streamlets, and of most of the hills in this wood-cut, are copied from the chart made on board H. M. S. Leven. The square topped hills (A, B, C, &c.) are put in merely by eye, to illustrate my description.

evidently has not been crystallized in the base, in which it is now inclosed, but has proceeded from the fusion of some pre-existing rock. These compact lavas alternate with tuffs, amygdaloids and wacke, and in some places with coarse conglomerate. Some of the argillaceous wackes are of a dark green colour, others, pale yellowish-green, and others nearly white; I was surprised to find that some of the latter varieties, even where whitest, fused into a jet black enamel, whilst some of the green varieties afforded only a pale gray bead. Numerous dikes, consisting chiefly of highly compact augitic rocks, and of gray amygdaloidal varieties, intersect the strata, which have in several places been dislocated with considerable violence, and thrown into highly-inclined positions. One line of disturbance, crosses the northern end of Quail Island, (an islet in the bay of Porto Praya) and can be followed to the mainland. These disturbances took place before the deposition of the recent sedimentary bed; and the surface, also, had previously been denuded to a great extent, as is shown by many truncated dikes.

Description of the calcareous deposit overlying the foregoing volcanic rocks. — This stratum is very conspicuous from its white colour, and from the extreme regularity with which it ranges in a horizontal line for some miles along the coast. Its average height above the sea, measured from the upper line of junction with the superincumbent basaltic lava, is about sixty feet; and its thickness, although varying much from the inequalities of the underlying formation, may be estimated at about twenty feet. It consists of quite white calcareous matter, partly composed of organic debris, and partly of a substance which may be aptly compared in appearance with mortar. Fragments of rock and pebbles are scattered throughout this bed, often forming, especially in the lower part, a conglomerate. Many of the fragments of rock are whitewashed with a thin coating of calcareous matter. At Quail Island, the calcareous deposit is replaced in its lowest part by a soft, brown, earthy tuff, full of *Turritellæ*;

this is covered by a bed of pebbles, passing into sandstone, and mixed with fragments of echini, claws of crabs, and shells; the oyster shells still adhering to the rock on which they grew. Numerous white balls appearing like pisolitic concretions, from the size of a walnut to that of an apple, are embedded in this deposit; they usually have a small pebble in their centres. Although so like concretions, a close examination convinced me that they were Nulliporæ, retaining their proper forms, but with their surfaces slightly abraded: these bodies (plants as they are now generally considered to be), exhibit under a microscope of ordinary power, no traces of organization in their internal structure. Mr. George R. Sowerby has been so good as to examine the shells which I collected: there are fourteen species in a sufficiently perfect condition for their characters to be made out with some degree of certainty, and four which can be referred only to their genera. Of the fourteen shells, of which a list is given in the Appendix, eleven are recent species; one, though undescribed, is perhaps identical with a species, which I found living in the harbour of Porto Praya; the two remaining species are unknown, and have been described by Mr. Sowerby. Until the shells of this Archipelago and of the neighbouring coasts are better known, it would be rash to assert that even these two latter shells are extinct. The number of species which certainly belong to existing kinds, although few in number, are sufficient to show that the deposit belongs to a late tertiary period. From its mineralogical character, from the number and size of the embedded fragments, and from the abundance of Patellæ, and other littoral shells, it is evident that the whole was accumulated in a shallow sea, near an ancient coast-line.

Effects produced by the flowing of the superincumbent basaltic lava over the calcareous deposit.—These effects are very curious. The calcareous matter is altered to the depth of about a foot beneath the line of junction; and a most perfect gradation can be traced, from loosely aggregated, small, particles of shells, corallines, and Nulliporæ, into a rock, in which

not a trace of mechanical origin can be discovered, even with a microscope. Where the metamorphic change has been greatest, two varieties occur. The first is a hard, compact, white, fine grained rock, striped with a few parallel lines of black volcanic particles, and resembling a sandstone, but which, upon close examination, is seen to be crystallized throughout, with the cleavages so perfect that they can be readily measured by the reflecting goniometer. In specimens, where the change has been less complete, when moistened and examined under a strong lens, the most interesting gradation can be traced, some of the rounded particles retaining their proper forms, and others insensibly melting into the granulo-crystalline paste. The weathered surface of this stone, as is so frequently the case with ordinary limestones, assumes a brick-red colour.

The second metamorphosed variety is likewise a hard rock, but without any crystalline structure. It consists of a white, opaque, compact, calcareous stone, thickly mottled with rounded, though irregular, spots of a soft, earthy, ochraceous substance. This earthy matter is of a pale yellowish-brown colour, and appears to be a mixture of carbonate of lime with iron; it effervesces with acids, is infusible, but blackens under the blow-pipe, and becomes magnetic. The rounded form of the minute patches of earthy substance, and the steps in the progress of their perfect formation, which can be followed in a suit of specimens, clearly show that they are due either to some power of aggregation in the earthy particles amongst themselves, or more probably to a strong attraction between the atoms of the carbonate of lime, and consequently to the segregation of the earthy extraneous matter. I was much interested by this fact, because I have often seen quartz rocks (for instance, in the Falkland Islands, and in the lower Silurian strata of the Stiper-stones in Shropshire), mottled in a precisely analogous manner, with little spots of a white, earthy substance (earthy feldspar?); and these rocks, there was good reason to suppose, had undergone the action of heat,—a view which thus receives confirmation.

This spotted structure may possibly afford some indication in distinguishing those formations of quartz, which owe their present structure to igneous action, from those produced by the agency of water alone ; a source of doubt, which I should think from my own experience, that most geologists, when examining arenaceo-quartzose districts, must have experienced.

The lowest and most scoriaceous part of the lava, in rolling over the sedimentary deposit at the bottom of the sea, has caught up large quantities of calcareous matter, which now forms a snow-white, highly crystalline, basis to a breccia, including small pieces of black, glossy scoriæ. A little above this, where the lime is less abundant, and the lava more compact, numerous little balls, composed of spicula of calcareous spar, radiating from common centres, occupy the interstices. In one part of Quail Island, the lime has thus been crystallized by the heat of the superincumbent lava, where it is only thirteen feet in thickness ; nor had the lava been originally thicker, and since reduced by degradation, as could be told from the degree of cellularity of its surface. I have already observed that the sea must have been shallow in which the calcareous deposit was accumulated. In this case, therefore, the carbonic acid gas has been retained under a pressure, insignificant compared with that (a column of water, 1708 feet in height) originally supposed by Sir James Hall to be requisite for this end : but since his experiments, it has been discovered that pressure has less to do with the retention of carbonic acid gas, than the nature of the circumjacent atmosphere ; and hence, as is stated to be the case by Mr. Faraday,* masses of limestone are sometimes fused and crystallized even in common lime-kilns. Carbonate of lime can be heated to almost any degree,

* I am much indebted to Mr. E. W. Brayley in having given me the following references to papers on this subject : Faraday, in the Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal, vol. xv. p. 398 ; Gay Lussac, in Annales de Chem. et Phys. tom. lxxiii. p. 219, translated in the London and Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine, vol. x. p. 496.

according to Faraday, in an atmosphere of carbonic acid gas, without being decomposed; and Gay Lussac found that fragments of limestone, placed in a tube and heated to a degree, not sufficient by itself to cause their decomposition, yet immediately evolved their carbonic acid, when a stream of common air or steam was passed over them: Gay Lussac attributes this to the mechanical displacement of the nascent carbonic acid gas. The calcareous matter beneath the lava, and especially that forming the crystalline spicula between the interstices of the scoriæ, although heated in an atmosphere probably composed chiefly of steam, could not have been subjected to the effects of a passing stream; and hence it is, perhaps, that they have retained their carbonic acid, under a small amount of pressure.

The fragments of scoriæ, embedded in the crystalline calcareous basis, are of a jet black colour, with a glossy fracture like pitchstone. Their surfaces, however, are coated with a layer of a reddish-orange, translucent substance, which can easily be scratched with a knife; hence they appear as if overlaid by a thin layer of rosin. Some of the smaller fragments are partially changed throughout into this substance: a change which appears quite different from ordinary decomposition. At the Galapagos Archipelago (as will be described in a future chapter,) great beds are formed of volcanic ashes and particles of scoriæ, which have undergone a closely similar change.

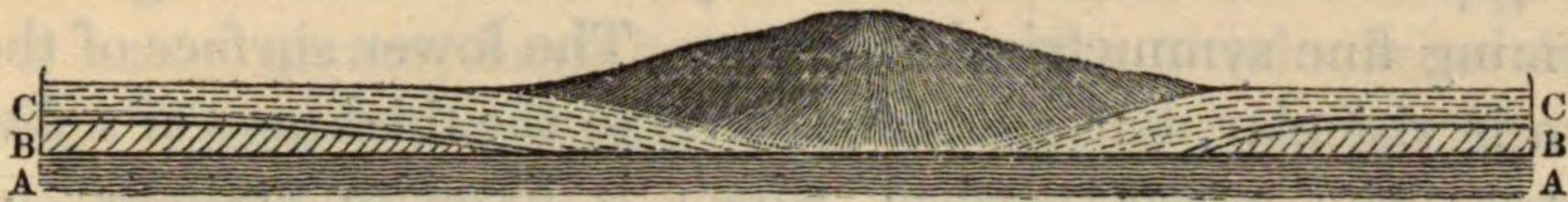
The extent and horizontality of the calcareous stratum.—The upper line of surface of the calcareous stratum, which is so conspicuous from being quite white and so nearly horizontal, ranges for miles along the coast, at the height of about sixty feet above the sea. The sheet of basalt, by which it is capped, is on an average eighty feet in thickness. Westward of Porto Praya beyond Red Hill, the white stratum with the superincumbent basalt is covered up by more recent streams. Northward of Signal Post Hill, I could follow it with my eye, trending away for several miles along the sea cliffs. The distance thus observed is about seven

miles ; but I cannot doubt from its regularity, that it extends much further. In some ravines at right angles to the coast, it is seen gently dipping towards the sea, probably with the same inclination as when deposited round the ancient shores of the island. I found only one inland section, namely, at the base of the hill marked A, where, at the height of some hundred feet, this bed was exposed ; it here rested on the usual compact augitic rock associated with wacke, and was covered by the wide-spread sheet of modern basaltic lava. Some exceptions occur to the horizontality of the white stratum : at Quail Island, its upper surface is only forty feet above the level of the sea ; here also the capping of lava is only between twelve and fifteen feet in thickness ; on the other hand, at the N.E. side of Porto Praya harbour, the calcareous stratum, as well as the rock on which it rests, attain a height above the average level : the inequality of level in these two cases is not, as I believe, owing to unequal elevation, but to original irregularities at the bottom of the sea. Of this fact, at Quail Island, there was clear evidence in the calcareous deposit being in one part of much greater than the average thickness, and in another part being entirely absent ; in this latter case, the modern basaltic lavas rested directly on those of more ancient origin.

Under Signal Post Hill, the white stratum dips into the sea in a remarkable manner. This hill is conical, 450 feet in height, and retains some traces of having had a crateriform structure ; it is composed chiefly of matter erupted posteriorly to the elevation of the great basaltic plain, but partly of lava of apparently submarine origin and of considerable antiquity. The surrounding plain, as well as the eastern flank of this hill, have been worn into steep precipices, overhanging the sea. In these precipices, the white calcareous stratum may be seen, at the height of about 70 feet above the beach, running for some miles both northward and southward of the hill, in a line appearing to be perfectly horizontal : but for a space of a quarter of a mile directly under the hill, it dips into the sea and disappears. On the

south side the dip is gradual, on the north side it is more abrupt, as is shown in the woodcut. As neither the cal-

No. 2.



SIGNAL POST HILL.

A—Ancient volcanic rocks.

B—Calcareous stratum.

C—Upper basaltic lava.

careous stratum, nor the superincumbent basaltic lava (as far as the latter can be distinguished from the more modern ejections), appear to thicken as they dip, I infer that these strata were not originally accumulated in a trough, the centre of which afterwards became a point of eruption; but that they have subsequently been disturbed and bent. We may suppose either that Signal Post Hill subsided after its elevation with the surrounding country, or that it never was uplifted to the same height with it. This latter seems to me the most probable alternative, for during the slow and equable elevation of this portion of the island, the subterranean motive power, from expending part of its force, in repeatedly erupting volcanic matter from beneath this point, would, it is likely, have less force to uplift it. Something of the same kind seems to have occurred near Red Hill, for when tracing upwards the naked streams of lava from near Porto Praya towards the interior of the island, I was strongly induced to suspect, that since the lava had flowed, the slope of the land had been slightly modified, either by a small subsidence near Red Hill, or by that portion of the plain having been uplifted to a less height during the elevation of the whole area.

The basaltic lava, superincumbent on the calcareous deposit. — This lava is of a pale gray colour, fusing into a black enamel; its fracture is rather earthy and concretionary; it contains olivine in small grains. The central parts of the mass are compact, or at most crenulated with a few minute cavities, and are often columnar. At Quail Island this structure was

assumed in a striking manner; the lava in one part being divided into horizontal laminæ, which became in another part split by vertical fissures into five-sided plates; and these again, being piled on each other, insensibly became soldered together, forming fine symmetrical columns. The lower surface of the lava is visicular, but sometimes only to the thickness of a few inches; the upper surface, which is likewise vesicular, is divided into balls, frequently as much as three feet in diameter, made up of concentric layers. The mass is composed of more than one stream; its total thickness being, on an average, about eighty feet: the lower portion has certainly flowed beneath the sea, and probably likewise the upper portion. The chief part of this lava has flowed from the central districts, between the hills marked A, B, C, &c. in the woodcut-map. The surface of the country, near the coast, is level and barren; towards the interior, the land rises by successive terraces, of which four, when viewed from a distance, could be distinctly counted.

Volcanic eruptions subsequent to the elevation of the coast-land; the ejected matter associated with earthy lime.—These recent lavas have proceeded from those scattered, conical, reddish-coloured hills, which rise abruptly from the plain-country near the coast. I ascended some of them, but will describe only one, namely, *Red Hill*, which may serve as a type of its class, and is remarkable in some especial respects. Its height is about 600 feet; it is composed of bright red, highly scoriaceous rock of a basaltic nature; on one side of its summit there is a hollow, probably the last remnant of a crater. Several of the other hills of this class, judging from their external forms, are surmounted by much more perfect craters. When sailing along the coast, it was evident that a considerable body of lava had flowed from Red Hill, over a line of cliff about 120 feet in height, into the sea: this line of cliff is continuous with that forming the coast, and bounding the plain on both sides of this hill; these streams, therefore, were erupted, after the formation of the coast-cliffs, from Red Hill, when it must have stood, as it now does, above the

level of the sea. This conclusion accords with the highly scoriaceous condition of all the rock on it, appearing to be of subaërial formation; and this is important, as there are some beds of calcareous matter near its summit, which might, at a hasty glance, have been mistaken for a submarine deposit. These beds consist of white, earthy, carbonate of lime, extremely friable, so as to be crushed with the least pressure; the most compact specimens not resisting the strength of the fingers. Some of the masses are as white as quick-lime, and appear absolutely pure; but on examining them with a lens, minute particles of scorïæ can always be seen, and I could find none which, when dissolved in acids, did not leave a residue of this nature. It is, moreover, difficult to find a particle of the lime which does not change colour under the blowpipe, most of them even becoming glazed. The scoriaceous fragments and the calcareous matter are associated in the most irregular manner, sometimes in obscure beds, but more generally as a confused breccia, the lime in some parts and the scorïæ in others being most abundant. Sir H. De la Beche has been so kind as to have some of the purest specimens analyzed, with a view to discover, considering their volcanic origin, whether they contained much magnesia; but only a small portion was found, such as is present in most limestones.

Fragments of the scorïæ embedded in the calcareous mass, when broken, exhibit many of their cells lined and partly filled with a white, delicate, excessively fragile, moss-like, or rather conferva-like, reticulation of carbonate of lime. These fibres, examined under a lens of one-tenth of an inch focal distance, appear cylindrical; they are rather above the $\frac{1}{1000}$ of an inch in diameter; they are either simply branched, or more commonly united into an irregular mass of net-work, with the meshes of very unequal sizes and of unequal numbers of sides. Some of the fibres are thickly covered with extremely minute spicula, occasionally aggregated into little tufts; and hence they have a hairy appearance. These spicula are of the same diameter throughout their length;

they are easily detached, so that the object-glass of the microscope soon becomes scattered over with them. Within the cells of many fragments of the scoriæ, the lime exhibits this fibrous structure, but generally in a less perfect degree. These cells do not appear to be connected with one another. There can be no doubt, as will presently be shown, that the lime was erupted, mingled with the lava in its fluid state; and therefore I have thought it worth while to describe minutely this curious fibrous structure, of which I know nothing analogous. From the earthy condition of the fibres, this structure does not appear to be related to crystallization.

Other fragments of the scoriaceous rock from this hill, when broken, are often seen marked with short and irregular white streaks, which are owing to a row of separate cells being partly, or quite, filled with white calcareous powder. This structure immediately reminded me of the appearance in badly kneaded dough, of balls and drawn-out streaks of flour, which have remained unmixed with the paste; and I cannot doubt that small masses of the lime, in the same manner remaining unmixed with the fluid lava, have been drawn out, when the whole was in motion. I carefully examined, by trituration and solution in acids, pieces of the scoriæ, taken from within half-an-inch of those cells which were filled with the calcareous powder, and they did not contain an atom of free lime. It is obvious that the lava and lime have on a large scale been very imperfectly mingled; and where small portions of the lime have been entangled within a piece of the viscid lava, the cause of their now occupying, in the form of a powder or of a fibrous reticulation, the vesicular cavities, is, I think, evidently due to the confined gases having most readily expanded at the points, where the incoherent lime rendered the lava less adhesive.

A mile eastward of the town of Praya, there is a steep-sided gorge, about 150 yards in width, cutting through the basaltic plain and underlying beds, but since filled up by a stream of

more modern lava. This lava is dark gray, and in most parts compact and rudely columnar; but at a little distance from the coast, it includes in an irregular manner, a brecciated mass of red scoriæ mingled with a considerable quantity of white, friable, and in some parts, nearly pure earthy lime, like that on the summit of Red Hill. This lava, with its entangled lime, has certainly flowed in the form of a regular stream; and, judging from the shape of the gorge, towards which the drainage of the country (feeble though it now be) still is directed, and from the appearance of the bed of loose water-worn blocks with their interstices unfilled, like those in the bed of a torrent, on which the lava rests, we may conclude that the stream was of subaërial origin. I was unable to trace it to its source, but, from its direction, it seemed to have come from Signal Post Hill, distant one mile and a quarter, which, like Red Hill, has been a point of eruption subsequently to the elevation of the great basaltic plain. It accords with this view, that I found on Signal Post Hill, a mass of earthy, calcareous matter of the same nature, mingled with scoriæ. I may here observe that part of the calcareous matter forming the horizontal sedimentary bed, especially the finer matter with which the embedded fragments of rock are whitewashed, has probably been derived from similar volcanic eruptions, as well as from triturated organic remains: the underlying, ancient, crystalline rocks, also, are associated with much carbonate of lime, filling amygdaloidal cavities, and forming irregular masses, the nature of which latter I was unable to understand.

Considering the abundance of earthy lime near the summit of Red Hill, a volcanic cone 600 feet in height, of subaërial growth,—considering the intimate manner in which minute particles and large masses of scoriæ are embedded in the masses of nearly pure lime, and on the other hand, the manner in which small kernels and streaks of the calcareous powder are included in solid pieces of the scoriæ,—considering, also, the similar occurrence of lime and scoriæ within a stream of lava, also supposed, with good reason, to have

been of modern subaërial origin, and to have flowed from a hill, where earthy lime also occurs: I think, considering these facts, there can be no doubt that the lime has been erupted, mingled with the molten lava. I am not aware that any similar case has been described: it appears to me an interesting one, inasmuch as most geologists must have speculated on the probable effects of a volcanic focus, bursting through deep-seated beds of different mineralogical composition. The great abundance of free silex in the trachytes of some countries (as described by Beudant in Hungary, and by P. Scrope in the Panza Islands), perhaps solves the enquiry with respect to deep-seated beds of quartz; and we probably here see it answered, where the volcanic action has invaded subjacent masses of limestone. One is naturally led to conjecture, in what state the now earthy carbonate of lime existed, when ejected with the intensely heated lava: from the extreme cellularity of the scorïæ on Red Hill, the pressure cannot have been great, and as most volcanic eruptions are accompanied by the emission of large quantities of steam and other gases, we here have the most favourable conditions, according to the views at present entertained by chemists, for the expulsion of the carbonic acid.* Has the slow re-absorption of this gas, it may be asked, given to the lime in the cells of the lava, that peculiar fibrous structure, like that of an efflorescing salt? Finally, I may remark on the great contrast in appearance between this earthy lime, which must have been heated in a free atmosphere of steam and other gases, with the white, crystalline, calcareous spar, produced

* Whilst deep beneath the surface, the carbonate of lime was, I presume, in a fluid state. Hutton, it is known, thought that all amygdaloids were produced by drops of molten limestone floating in the trap, like oil in water: this no doubt is erroneous, but if the matter forming the summit of Red Hill had been cooled under the pressure of a moderately deep sea, or within the walls of a dike, we should, in all probability, have had a trap rock associated with large masses of compact, crystalline, calcareous spar, which, according to the views entertained by many geologists, would have been wrongly attributed to subsequent infiltration.

by a single thin sheet of lava (as at Quail Island) rolling over similar earthy lime and the debris of organic remains, at the bottom of a shallow sea.

Signal Post Hill.—This hill has already been several times mentioned, especially with reference to the remarkable manner in which the white calcareous stratum, in other parts so horizontal, (Wood-cut, No. 2.) dips under it into the sea. It has a broad summit, with obscure traces of a crateriform structure, and is composed of basaltic rocks,* some compact, others highly cellular, with inclined beds of loose scoriæ, of which some are associated with earthy lime. Like Red Hill it has been the source of eruptions, subsequently to the elevation of the surrounding basaltic plain; but unlike that hill, it has undergone considerable denudation, and has been the seat of volcanic action at a remote period, when beneath the sea. I judge of this latter circumstance from finding on its inland flank, the last remnants of three small points of eruption. These points are composed of glossy scoriæ, cemented by crystalline calcareous spar, exactly like the great submarine calcareous deposit, where the heated lava has rolled over it: their demolished state can, I think, be explained only by the denuding action of the waves of the sea. I was guided to the first orifice by observing a sheet of lava, about 200 yards square, with steepish sides, superimposed on the basaltic plain, with no adjoining hillock, whence it could have been erupted; and the only trace of a crater which I was able to discover, consisted of some inclined beds of scoriæ at one of its corners. At the distance of fifty yards from a second level-topped patch of

* Of these, one common variety is remarkable for being full of small fragments of a dark jasper-red earthy mineral, which, when examined carefully, shows an indistinct cleavage; the little fragments are elongated in form, are soft, are magnetic before and after being heated, and fuse with difficulty into a dull enamel. This mineral is evidently closely related to the oxides of iron, but I cannot ascertain what it exactly is. The rock containing this mineral, is crenulated with small angular cavities, which are lined and filled with yellowish crystals of carbonate of lime.

lava, but of much smaller size, I found an irregular circular group of masses of cemented, scoriaceous breccia, about six feet in height, which doubtless had once formed the point of eruption. The third orifice is now marked only by an irregular circle of cemented scoriæ, about four yards in diameter, and rising in its highest point scarcely three feet above the level of the plain, the surface of which, close all round, exhibits its usual appearance: here we have a horizontal basal section of a volcanic spiracle, which, together with all its ejected matter, has been almost totally obliterated.

The stream of lava, which fills the narrow gorge* eastward of the town of Praya, judging from its course, seems, as before remarked, to have come from Signal Post Hill, and to have flowed over the plain, after its elevation: the same observation applies to a stream, (possibly part of the same one,) capping the sea cliffs, a little eastward of the gorge. When I endeavoured to follow these streams over the stony level plain, which is almost destitute of soil and vegetation, I was much surprised to find, that although composed of hard basaltic matter, and not having been exposed to marine denudation, all distinct traces of them soon became utterly lost. But I have since observed at the Galapagos Archipelago, that it is often impossible to follow even great deluges of quite recent lava across older streams, except by the size of the bushes growing on them, or by the comparative states of glossiness of their surfaces, — characters which a short lapse of time would be sufficient quite to obscure. I may remark, that in a level country, with a dry climate, and with the wind blowing always in one direction, (as at the Cape de Verde Archipelago,) the effects of atmospheric degradation is probably much greater than would at first be expected; for soil in this case accumulates only in

* The sides of this gorge, where the upper basaltic stratum is intersected, are almost perpendicular. The lava, which has since filled it up, is attached to these sides, almost as firmly as a dike is to its walls. In most cases, where a stream of lava has flowed down a valley, it is bounded on each side by loose scoriaceous masses.

a few protected hollows, and being blown in one direction, it is always travelling towards the sea in the form of the finest dust, leaving the surface of the rocks bare, and exposed to the full effects of renewed meteoric action.

Inland hills of more ancient volcanic rocks.—These hills are laid down by eye, and marked as A, B, C, &c., in the wood-cut-map. They are related in mineralogical composition, and are probably directly continuous with the lowest rocks exposed on the coast. These hills, viewed from a distance, appear as if they had once formed part of an irregular table-land, and from their corresponding structure and composition this probably has been the case. They have flat, slightly inclined summits, and are, on an average, about 600 feet in height; they present their steepest slope towards the interior of the island, from which point they radiate outwards, and are separated from each other by broad and deep valleys, through which the great streams of lava, forming the coast-plains, have descended. Their inner and steeper escarpements are ranged in an irregular curve, which rudely follows the line of the shore, two or three miles inland from it. I ascended a few of these hills, and from others, which I was able to examine with a telescope, I obtained specimens, through the kindness of Mr. Kent, the assistant-surgeon of the *Beagle*, although by these means I am acquainted with only a part of the range, five or six miles in length; yet I scarcely hesitate, from their uniform structure, to affirm, that they are parts of one great formation, stretching round much of the circumference of the island.

The upper and lower strata of these hills differ greatly in composition. The upper are basaltic, generally compact, but sometimes scoriaceous and amygdaloidal, with associated masses of wacke: where the basalt is compact, it is either fine-grained or very coarsely crystallized; in the latter case it passes into an augitic rock, containing much olivine; the olivine is either colourless, or of the usual yellow and dull reddish shades. On some of the hills, beds of calcareous matter, both in an earthy and in a crystalline form, including

fragments of glossy scoriæ, are associated with the basaltic strata. These strata differ from the streams of basaltic lava forming the coast-plains, only in being more compact, and in the crystals of augite, and in the grains of olivine being of much greater size;—characters which, together with the appearance of the associated calcareous beds, induce me to believe that they are of submarine formation.

Some considerable masses of wacke, which are associated with these basaltic strata, and which likewise occur in the basal series on the coast, especially at Quail Island, are curious. They consist of a pale yellowish-green argillaceous substance, of a crumbling texture when dry, but unctuous when moist: in its purest form, it is of a beautiful green tint, with translucent edges, and occasionally with obscure traces of an original cleavage. Under the blowpipe it fuses very readily into a dark gray, and sometimes even black bead, which is slightly magnetic. From these characters, I naturally thought that it was one of the pale species decomposed, of the genus augite;—a conclusion supported by the unaltered rock being full of large separate crystals of black augite, and of balls and irregular streaks of dark gray augitic rock. As the basalt ordinarily consists of augite, and of olivine often tarnished and of a dull red colour, I was led to examine the stages of decomposition of this latter mineral, and I found, to my surprise, that I could trace a nearly perfect gradation from unaltered olivine to the green wacke. Part of the same grain under the blowpipe would in some instances behave like olivine, its colour being only slightly changed, and part would give a black magnetic bead. Hence I can have no doubt that the greenish wacke originally existed as olivine; but great chemical changes must have been effected during the act of decomposition, thus to have altered a very hard, transparent, infusible mineral, into a soft, unctuous, easily melted, argillaceous substance.*

* D'Aubuisson, *Traité de Géognosie* (tom. ii. p. 569), mentions, on the authority of M. Marcel de Serres, masses of green earth near Mont-

The basal strata of these hills, as well as some neighbouring, separate, bare, rounded hillocks, consist of compact, fine-grained, non-crystalline (or so slightly as scarcely to be perceptible,) ferruginous feldspathic rocks, and generally in a state of semi-decomposition. Their fracture is exceedingly irregular, and splintery; yet small fragments are often very tough. They contain much ferruginous matter, either in the form of minute grains with a metallic lustre, or of brown hair-like threads; the rock in this latter case assuming a pseudo-brecciated structure. These rocks sometimes contain mica and veins of agate. Their rusty brown or yellowish colour is partly due to the oxides of iron, but chiefly to innumerable, microscopically minute, black specks, which, when a fragment is heated, are easily fused, and evidently are either hornblende or augite. These rocks, therefore, although at first appearing like baked clay or some altered sedimentary deposit, contain all the essential ingredients of trachyte; from which they differ only in not being harsh, and in not containing crystals of glassy feldspar. As is so often the case with trachytic formation, no stratification is here apparent. A person would not readily believe that these rocks could have flowed as lava; yet at St. Helena there are well characterized streams (as will be described in an ensuing chapter) of nearly similar composition. Amidst the hillocks composed of these rocks, I found in three places, smooth conical hills of phonolite,

péllier, which are supposed to be due to the decomposition of olivine. I do not, however, find, that the action of this mineral under the blowpipe being entirely altered, as it becomes decomposed, has been noticed; and the knowledge of this fact is important, as at first it appears highly improbable, that a hard, transparent, refractory mineral should be changed into a soft, easily-fused, clay, like this of St. Jago. I shall hereafter describe a green substance, forming threads within the cells of some vesicular basaltic rocks in Van Diemen's Land, which behave under the blowpipe like the green wacke of St. Jago; but its occurrence in cylindrical threads, shows it can not have resulted from the decomposition of olivine, a mineral always existing in the form of grains or crystals.

abounding with fine crystals of glassy feldspar, and with needles of hornblende. These cones of phonolite, I believe, bear the same relation to the surrounding feldspathic strata, which some masses of coarsely crystallized augitic rock, in another part of the island, bear to the surrounding basalt, namely, that both have been injected. The rocks of a feldspathic nature being anterior in origin to the basaltic strata, which cap them, as well as to the basaltic streams of the coast-plains, accords with the usual order of succession of these two grand divisions of the volcanic series.

The strata of most of these hills in the upper part, where alone the planes of division are distinguishable, are inclined at a small angle from the interior of the island towards the sea-coast. The inclination is not the same in each hill; in that marked A it is less than in B, D, or E; in C the strata are scarcely deflected from a horizontal plane, and in F (as far as I could judge without ascending it) they are slightly inclined in a reverse direction, that is, inwards and towards the centre of the island. Notwithstanding these differences of inclination, their correspondence in external form, and in the composition both of their upper and lower parts,—their relative position in one curved line, with their steepest sides turned inwards,—all seem to show that they originally formed parts of one platform; which platform, as before remarked, probably extended round a considerable portion of the circumference of the island. The upper strata certainly flowed as lava, and probably beneath the sea, as perhaps did the lower feldspathic masses: how then come these strata to hold their present position, and whence were they erupted?

In the centre of the island* there are lofty mountains,

* I saw very little of the inland parts of the island. Near the village of St. Domingo, there are magnificent cliffs of rather coarsely crystallized basaltic lava. Following the little stream in this valley, about a mile above the village, the base of the great cliff was formed of a compact fine-grained basalt, conformably covered by a bed of pebbles. Near Fuentes, I met with pap-formed hills of the compact feldspathic series of rocks.

but they are separated from the steep inland flanks of these hills, by a wide space of lower country: the interior mountains, moreover, seem to have been the source of those great streams of basaltic lava, which, contracting as they pass between the bases of the hills in question, expand into the coast-plains. Round the shores of St. Helena there is a rudely-formed ring of basaltic rocks, and at Mauritius there are remnants of another such a ring round part, if not round the whole, of the island; here again the same question immediately occurs, how come these masses to hold their present position, and whence were they erupted? The same answer, whatever it may be, probably applies in these three cases; and in a future chapter we shall recur to this subject.

Valleys near the coast.—These are broad, very flat, and generally bounded by low cliff-formed sides. Portions of the basaltic plain are sometimes nearly, or quite, isolated by them; of which fact, the space on which the town of Praya stands, offers an instance. The great valley west of the town, has its bottom filled up to a depth of more than twenty feet by well-rounded pebbles, which in some parts are firmly cemented together by white calcareous matter. There can be no doubt, from the form of these valleys, that they were scooped out by the waves of the sea, during that equable elevation of the land, of which the horizontal calcareous deposit, with its existing species of marine remains, gives evidence. Considering how well shells have been preserved in this stratum, it is singular that I could not find even a single small fragment of shell in the conglomerate at the bottom of the valleys. The bed of pebbles in the valley west of the town, is intersected by a second valley joining it as a tributary, but even this valley appears much too wide and flat-bottomed to have been formed by the small quantity of water, which falls only during one short wet season; for at other times of the year, these valleys are absolutely dry.

Recent conglomerate.—On the shores of Quail Island, I found fragments of brick, bolts of iron, pebbles, and large

fragments of basalt, united by a scanty base of impure calcareous matter into a firm conglomerate. To show how exceedingly firm this recent conglomerate is, I may mention, that I endeavoured with a heavy geological hammer to knock out a thick bolt of iron, which was embedded a little above low-water mark, but was quite unable to succeed.

CHAPTER II.

FERNANDO NORONHA—*Precipitous hill of phonolite.*—TERCEIRA—*Trachytic rocks; their singular decomposition by steam of high temperature.*—TAHITI—*Passage from wacke into trap; singular volcanic rock with the vesicles half filled with mesotype.*—MAURITIUS—*Proofs of its recent elevation—Structure of its more ancient mountains; similarity with St. Jago.*—ST. PAUL'S ROCKS—*Not of volcanic origin—their singular mineralogical composition.*

Fernando Noronha.—During our short visit at this and the four following islands, I observed very little worthy of description. Fernando Noronha is situated in the Atlantic Ocean, in Lat. $3^{\circ} 50' S.$, and 230 miles distant from the coast of South America. It consists of several islets, together nine miles in length by three in breadth. The whole seems to be of volcanic origin; although there is no appearance of any crater, or of any one central eminence. The most remarkable feature is a hill 1000 feet high, of which the upper 400 feet consist of a precipitous, singularly-shaped pinnacle, formed of columnar phonolite, containing numerous crystals of glassy feldspar, and a few needles of hornblende. From the highest accessible point of this hill, I could distinguish in different parts of the group several other conical hills, apparently of the same nature. At St. Helena there are similar, great, conical, protuberant masses of phonolite, nearly 1000 feet in height, which have been formed by the injection of fluid feldspathic lava into yielding strata. If this hill has had, as is probable, a similar origin, denudation has been here effected on an enormous scale. Near the base of this hill, I observed beds of white tuff, intersected by numerous dikes, some of amygdaloidal basalt and others

of trachyte; and beds of slaty phonolite with the planes of cleavage directed N. W. and S. E. Parts of this rock, where the crystals were scanty, closely resembled common clay-slate, altered by the contact of a trap-dike. The lamination of rocks, which undoubtedly have once been fluid, appears to me a subject well deserving attention. On the beach there were numerous fragments of compact basalt, of which rock, a distant façade of columns seemed to be formed.

Terceira in the Azores.—The central parts of this island consist of irregularly rounded mountains of no great elevation, composed of trachyte, which closely resembles in general character the trachyte of Ascension, presently to be described. This formation is in many parts overlaid, in the usual order of superposition, by streams of basaltic lava, which near the coast compose nearly the whole surface. The course which these streams have followed from their craters, can often be followed by the eye. The town of Angra is overlooked by a crateriform hill, (Mount Brazil) entirely built of thin strata of fine-grained, harsh, brown-coloured tuff. The upper beds are seen to overlap the basaltic streams, on which the town stands. This hill is almost identical in structure and composition with numerous crater-formed hills in the Galapagos Archipelago.

Effects of steam on the trachytic rocks.—In the central part of the island there is a spot, where steam is constantly issuing in jets from the bottom of a small ravine-like hollow, which has no exit, and which abuts against a range of trachytic mountains. The steam is emitted from several irregular fissures: it is scentless, soon blackens iron, and is of much too high a temperature to be endured by the hand. The manner in which the solid trachyte is changed on the borders of these orifices is curious: first, the base becomes earthy, with red freckles evidently due to the oxidation of particles of iron; then it becomes soft; and lastly, even the crystals of glassy feldspar yield to the dissolving agent. After the mass is converted into clay, the oxide of iron seems

to be entirely removed from some parts, which are left perfectly white, whilst in other neighbouring parts, which are of the brightest red colour, it seems to be deposited in greater quantity; some other masses are marbled with the two distinct colours. Portions of the white clay, now that they are dry, cannot be distinguished by the eye from the finest prepared chalk; and when placed between the teeth they feel equally soft-grained; the inhabitants use this substance for white-washing their houses. The cause of the iron being dissolved in one part, and close by, being again deposited, is obscure; but the fact has been observed in several other places.* In some half-decayed specimens, I found small, globular, aggregations of yellow hyalite, resembling gum-arabic, which no doubt had been deposited by the steam.

As there is no escape for the rain-water, which trickles down the sides of the ravine-like hollow, whence the steam issues, it must all percolate downwards through the fissures at its bottom. Some of the inhabitants informed me, that it was on record that flames (some luminous appearance?) had originally proceeded from these cracks, and that the flames had been succeeded by the steam; but I was not able to ascertain how long this was ago, or anything certain on the subject. When viewing the spot, I imagined that the injection of a large mass of rock, like the cone of phonolite at Fernando Noronha, in a semi-fluid state, by arching the surface might have caused a wedge-shaped hollow with cracks at the bottom, and that the rain-water percolating to the neighbourhood of the heated mass, would during many succeeding years be driven back in the form of steam.

Tahiti (Otaheite).—I visited only a part of the north-western side of this island, and this part is entirely composed

* Spallanzani, Dolomieu and Hoffman have described similar cases in the Italian volcanic islands. Dolomieu says the iron at the Panza Islands is redeposited in the form of veins (p. 86, *Mémoire sur les Isles Ponces*). These authors likewise believe that the steam deposits silica: it is now experimentally known, that vapour of a high temperature is able to dissolve silica.

of volcanic rocks. Near the coast there are several varieties of basalt, some abounding with large crystals of augite and tarnished olivine, others compact and earthy,—some slightly vesicular, and others occasionally amygdaloidal. These rocks are generally much decomposed, and to my surprise, I found in several sections, that it was impossible to distinguish, even approximately, the line of separation between the decayed lava and the alternating beds of tuff. Since the specimens have become dry, it is rather more easy to distinguish the decomposed igneous rocks, from the sedimentary tuffs. This gradation in character between rocks having such widely different origins, may I think be explained by the yielding under pressure of the softened sides of the vesicular cavities, which in many volcanic rocks occupy a large proportion of their bulk. As the vesicles generally increase in size and number in the upper parts of a stream of lava, so would the effects of their compression increase; the yielding, moreover, of each lower vesicle must tend to disturb all the softened matter above it. Hence we might expect to trace a perfect gradation from an unaltered crystalline rock to one in which all the particles (although originally forming part of the same solid mass) had undergone mechanical displacement; and such particles could hardly be distinguished from others of similar composition, which had been deposited as sediment. As lavas are sometimes laminated in their upper parts, even horizontal lines, appearing like those of aqueous deposition, could not in all cases be relied on as a criterion of sedimentary origin. From these considerations it is not surprising, that formerly many geologists believed in real transitions from aqueous deposits, through wacke, into igneous traps.

In the valley of Tia-auru, the commonest rocks are basalts with much olivine, and in some cases almost composed of large crystals of augite. I picked up some specimens, with much glassy feldspar, approaching in character to trachyte. There were also many large blocks of vesicular basalt, with the cavities beautifully lined with chabasie (?), and radiating

bundles of mesotype. Some of these specimens presented a curious appearance, owing to a number of the vesicles being half filled up with a white, soft, earthy mesotypic mineral, which intumesced under the blow-pipe in a remarkable manner. As the upper surfaces in all the half-filled cells are exactly parallel, it is evident, that this substance has sunk to the bottom of each cell from its weight. Sometimes, however, it entirely fills the cells. Other cells are either quite filled, or lined, with small crystals, apparently of chabasie; these crystals, also, frequently line the upper half of the cells partly filled with the earthy mineral, as well as the upper surface of this substance itself, in which case the two minerals appear to blend into each other. I have never seen any other amygdaloid* with the cells half filled in the manner here described; and it is difficult to imagine the causes which determined the earthy mineral to sink from its gravity to the bottoms of the cells, and the crystalline mineral to adhere in a coating of equal thickness round the sides of the cells.

The basaltic strata on the sides of the valley, are gently inclined seaward, and I nowhere observed any sign of disturbance; the strata are separated from each other by thick, compact beds of conglomerate, in which the fragments are large, some being rounded, but most angular. From the character of these beds, from the compact and crystalline condition of most of the lavas, and from the nature of the infiltrated minerals, I was led to conjecture that they had originally flowed beneath the sea. This conclusion agrees with the fact, that the Rev. W. Ellis found marine remains at a considerable height, which he believes were interstratified with volcanic matter, as is likewise described to be the case by Messrs. Tyerman and Bennett at Huaheine, an island in

* MacCulloch, however, has described and given a plate of (Geolog. Trans. 1st Series, vol. iv. p. 225) a trap rock, with cavities filled up horizontally with quartz and chalcedony. The upper halves of these cavities are often filled by layers, which follow each irregularity of the surface, and by little depending stalactites of the same siliceous substances.

this same archipelago. Mr. Stutchbury also discovered near the summit of one of the loftiest mountains of Tahiti, at the height of several thousand feet, a stratum of semi-fossil coral. None of these remains have been specifically examined. On the coast, where masses of coral-rock would have afforded the clearest evidence, I looked in vain for any signs of recent elevation. For references to the above authorities, and for more detailed reasons for not believing that Tahiti has been recently elevated, I must refer to my volume (p. 138) on the Structure and Distribution of Coral Reefs.

Mauritius.—Approaching this island on the northern or north-western side, a curved chain of bold mountains, surmounted by rugged pinnacles, is seen to rise from a smooth border of cultivated land, which gently slopes down to the coast. At the first glance, one is tempted to believe that the sea lately reached the base of these mountains, and upon examination this view, at least with respect to the inferior parts of the border, is found to be perfectly correct. Several authors* have described masses of upraised coral-rock round the greater part of the circumference of the island. Between Tamarin Bay and the Great Black River, I observed, in company with Capt. Lloyd, two hillocks of coral-rock, formed in their lower part of hard calcareous sandstone, and in their upper of great blocks, slightly aggregated, of *Astræa* and *Madrepora*, and of fragments of basalt; they were divided into beds dipping seaward, in one case at an angle of 8° , and in the other at 18° ; they had a water-worn appearance, and they rose abruptly from a smooth surface, strewn with rolled debris of organic remains, to a height of about twenty feet. The Officier du Roi, in his most interesting tour in 1768 round the island, has described masses of upraised coral-rocks, still

* Captain Carmichael, in Hooker's Bot. Misc. vol. ii. p. 301. Captain Lloyd has lately, in the Proceedings of the Geological Society (vol. iii. p. 317), described carefully some of these masses. In the "Voyage à l'Isle de France par un Officier du Roi," many interesting facts are given on this subject. Consult also "Voyage aux Quatre Isles d'Afrique, par M. Bory St. Vincent."

retaining that moat-like structure (p. 54 of my volume on Coral-Reefs) which is characteristic of the living reefs. On the coast northward of Port Louis, I found the lava concealed for a considerable space inland, by a conglomerate of corals and shells, like those on the beach, but in parts consolidated by red ferruginous matter. M. Bory St. Vincent has described similar calcareous beds over nearly the whole of the plain of Pamplémousses. Near Port Louis, when turning over some large stones, which lay in the bed of a stream at the head of a protected creek, and at the height of some yards above the level of spring-tides, I found several shells of *Serpula* still adhering to their under sides.

The jagged mountains near Port Louis rise to a height of between 2000 and 3000 feet: they consist of strata of basalt, obscurely separated from each other by firmly aggregated beds of fragmentary matter; and they are intersected by a few vertical dikes. The basalt in some parts abounds with large crystals of augite and olivine, and is generally compact. The interior of the island forms a plain, raised probably about a thousand feet above the level of the sea, and composed of streams of lava which have flowed round and between the rugged basaltic mountains. These more recent lavas are also basaltic, but less compact, and some of them abound with feldspar, so that they even fuse into a pale coloured glass. On the banks of the Great River, a section is exposed nearly 500 feet deep, worn through numerous thin sheets of the lava of this series, which are separated from each other by beds of scoriæ. They seem to have been of subaërial formation, and to have flowed from several points of eruption on the central platform, of which the Piton du Milieu is said to be the principal one. There are also several volcanic cones, apparently of this modern period, round the circumference of the island, especially at the northern end, where they form separate islets.

The mountains composed of the more compact and crystalline basalt, form the main skeleton of the island. M. Bailly*

* Voyage aux Terres Australes, tom. i. p. 54.

states that they all “se développent autour d’elle comme une ceinture d’immenses remparts, toutes affectant une pente plus ou moins inclinée vers le rivage de la mer, tandis au contraire, que vers le centre de l’île elles présentent une coupe abrupte, et souvent taillée à pic. Toutes ces montagnes sont formées de couches parallèles inclinées du centre de l’île vers la mer.” These statements have been disputed, though not in detail, by M. Quoy, in the voyage of Freycinet. As far as my limited means of observation went, I found them perfectly correct.* The mountains on the N.W. side of the island, which I examined, namely, La Pouce, Peter Botts, Corps de Garde, Les Mamelles, and apparently another further southward, have precisely the external shape and stratification described by M. Bailly. They form about a quarter of his girdle of ramparts. Although these mountains now stand quite detached, being separated from each other by breaches, even several miles in width, through which deluges of lava have flowed from the interior of the island; nevertheless, seeing their close general similarity, one must feel convinced that they originally formed parts of one continuous mass. Judging from the beautiful map of the Mauritius, published by the Admiralty from a French MS., there is a range of mountains (M. Bamboo) on the opposite side of the island, which correspond in height, relative position, and external form with those just described. Whether the girdle was ever complete may well be doubted; but from M. Bailly’s statements, and my own observations, it may be safely concluded that mountains with precipitous inland flanks, and composed of strata dipping outwards, once extended round a considerable portion of the circumference of the island. The ring appears to have been oval and of vast size; its shorter axis, measured across from the inner sides of the mountains near Port Louis and those near Grand Port, being no less than thirteen geographical miles in length. M. Bailly boldly supposes that this enormous

* M. Lesson, in his account of this island, in the voyage of the Coquille, seems to follow M. Bailly’s views.

gulf, which has since been filled up to a great extent by streams of modern lava, was formed by the sinking in of the whole upper part of one great volcano.

It is singular in how many respects those portions of St. Jago and of Mauritius which I visited, agree in their geological history. At both islands, mountains of similar external form, stratification, and (at least in their upper beds) composition, follow in a curved chain the coast-line. These mountains in each case appear originally to have formed parts of one continuous mass. The basaltic strata of which they are composed, from their compact and crystalline structure, seem, when contrasted with the neighbouring basaltic streams of subaërial formation, to have flowed beneath the pressure of the sea, and to have been subsequently elevated. We may suppose that the wide breaches between the mountains, were in both cases worn by the waves, during their gradual elevation,—of which process, within recent times, there is abundant evidence on the coast-land of both islands. At both, vast streams of more recent basaltic lavas have flowed from the interior of the island, round and between the ancient basaltic hills; at both, moreover, recent cones of eruption are scattered around the circumference of the island; but at neither have eruptions taken place within the period of history. As remarked in the last chapter, it is probable that these ancient basaltic mountains, which resemble (at least in many respects) the basal and disturbed remnants of two gigantic volcanos, owe their present form, structure, and position, to the action of similar causes.

St. Paul's Rocks.—This small island is situated in the Atlantic Ocean, nearly one degree north of the equator, and 540 miles distant from South America, in $29^{\circ} 15'$ west longitude. Its highest point is scarcely fifty feet above the level of the sea; its outline is irregular, and its entire circumference barely three-quarters of a mile. This little point of rock rises abruptly out of the ocean; and except on its western side, soundings were not obtained, even at the short distance of a quarter of a mile from its shore. It is

not of volcanic origin; and this circumstance, which is the most remarkable point in its history (as will hereafter be referred to), properly ought to exclude it from the present volume. It is composed of rocks, unlike any which I have met with, and which I cannot characterize by any name, and must therefore describe.

The simplest, and one of the most abundant kinds, is a very compact, heavy, greenish-black rock, having an angular, irregular fracture, with some points just hard enough to scratch glass, and infusible. This variety passes into others of paler green tints, less hard, but with a more crystalline fracture, and translucent on their edges; and these are fusible into a green enamel. Several other varieties are chiefly characterized, by containing innumerable threads of dark-green serpentine, and by having calcareous matter in their interstices. These rocks have an obscure, concretionary structure, and are full of variously-coloured angular pseudo fragments. These angular pseudo fragments consist of the first-described dark green rock, of a brown softer kind, of serpentine, and of a yellowish harsh stone, which, perhaps, is related to serpentine rock. There are other vesicular, calcareo-ferruginous, soft stones. There is no distinct stratification, but parts are imperfectly laminated; and the whole abounds with innumerable veins, and vein-like masses, both small and large. Of these vein-like masses, some calcareous ones, which contain minute fragments of shells, are clearly of subsequent origin to the others.

A glossy incrustation.—Extensive portions of these rocks are coated by a layer of a glossy polished substance, with a pearly lustre and of a grayish white colour; it follows all the inequalities of the surface, to which it is firmly attached. When examined with a lens, it is found to consist of numerous exceedingly thin layers, their aggregate thickness being about the tenth of an inch. It is considerably harder than calcareous spar, but can be scratched with a knife; under the blow-pipe it scales off, decrepitates, slightly blackens, emits a fetid odour, and becomes strongly alkaline: it does

not effervesce in acids.* I presume this substance has been deposited by water, draining from the birds' dung, with which the rocks are covered. At Ascension, near a cavity in the rocks, which was filled with a laminated mass of infiltrated birds' dung, I found some irregularly-formed, stalactitical masses of apparently the same nature. These masses when broken, had an earthy texture, but on their outsides, and especially at their extremities, they were formed of a pearly substance, generally in little globules, like the enamel of teeth, but more translucent, and so hard as just to scratch plate-glass. This substance slightly blackens under the blow-pipe, emits a bad smell, then becomes quite white, swelling a little, and fuses into a dull white enamel; it does not become alkaline; nor does it effervesce in acids. The whole mass had a collapsed appearance, as if in the formation of the hard glossy crust, the whole had shrunk much. At the Abrolhos Islands on the coast of Brazil, where also there is much birds' dung, I found a great quantity of a brown, arborescent substance adhering to some trap-rock. In its arborescent form, this substance singularly resembles some of the branched species of *Nullipora*. Under the blow-pipe, it behaves like the specimens from Ascension; but it is less hard and glossy, and the surface has not the shrunk appearance.

* In my Journal I have described this substance; I then believed that it was an impure phosphate of lime.

CHAPTER III.

ASCENSION.

Basaltic lavas—Numerous craters truncated on the same side—Singular structure of volcanic bombs—Aëriform explosions—Ejected granitic fragments—Trachytic rocks—Singular veins—Jasper, its manner of formation—Concretions in pumiceous tuff—Calcareous deposits and frondescent incrustations on the coast—Remarkable laminated beds, alternating with, and passing into obsidian—Origin of obsidian—Lamination of volcanic rocks.

THIS island is situated in the Atlantic ocean, in lat. 8° S. long. 14° W. It has the form of an irregular triangle, (see accompanying map,) each side being about six miles in length. Its highest point is 2,870 feet* above the level of the sea. The whole is volcanic, and, from the absence of proofs to the contrary, I believe of subaërial origin. The fundamental rock is everywhere of a pale colour, generally compact, and of a feldspathic nature. In the S.E. portion of the island, where the highest land is situated, well characterized trachyte, and other congenerous rocks of that varying family, occur. Nearly the entire circumference is covered up by black and rugged streams of basaltic lava, with here and there a hill or single point of rock (one of which near the sea-coast, north of the Fort, is only two or three yards across) of the trachyte still remaining exposed.

Basaltic rocks.—The overlying basaltic lava is in some parts extremely vesicular, in others little so; it is of a black colour, but sometimes contains crystals of glassy feldspar, and seldom much olivine. These streams appear

* Geographical Journal, vol. v. p. 243.

to have possessed singularly little fluidity; their side walls and lower ends being very steep, and even as much as between twenty and thirty feet in height. Their surface is extraordinarily rugged, and from a short distance appears as if studded with small craters. These projections consist of broad, irregularly conical, hillocks, traversed by fissures, and composed of the same unequally scoriaceous basalt with the surrounding streams, but having an obscure tendency to a columnar structure; they rise to a height between ten and thirty feet above the general surface, and have been formed, as I presume, by the heaping up of the viscid lava at points of greater resistance. At the base of several of these hillocks, and occasionally likewise on more level parts, solid ribs, composed of angulo-globular masses of basalt, resembling in size and outline arched sewers or gutters of brickwork, but not being hollow, project between two or three feet above the surface of the streams; what their origin may have been, I do not know. Many of the superficial fragments from these basaltic streams, present singularly convoluted forms; and some specimens could hardly be distinguished from logs of dark-coloured wood without their bark.

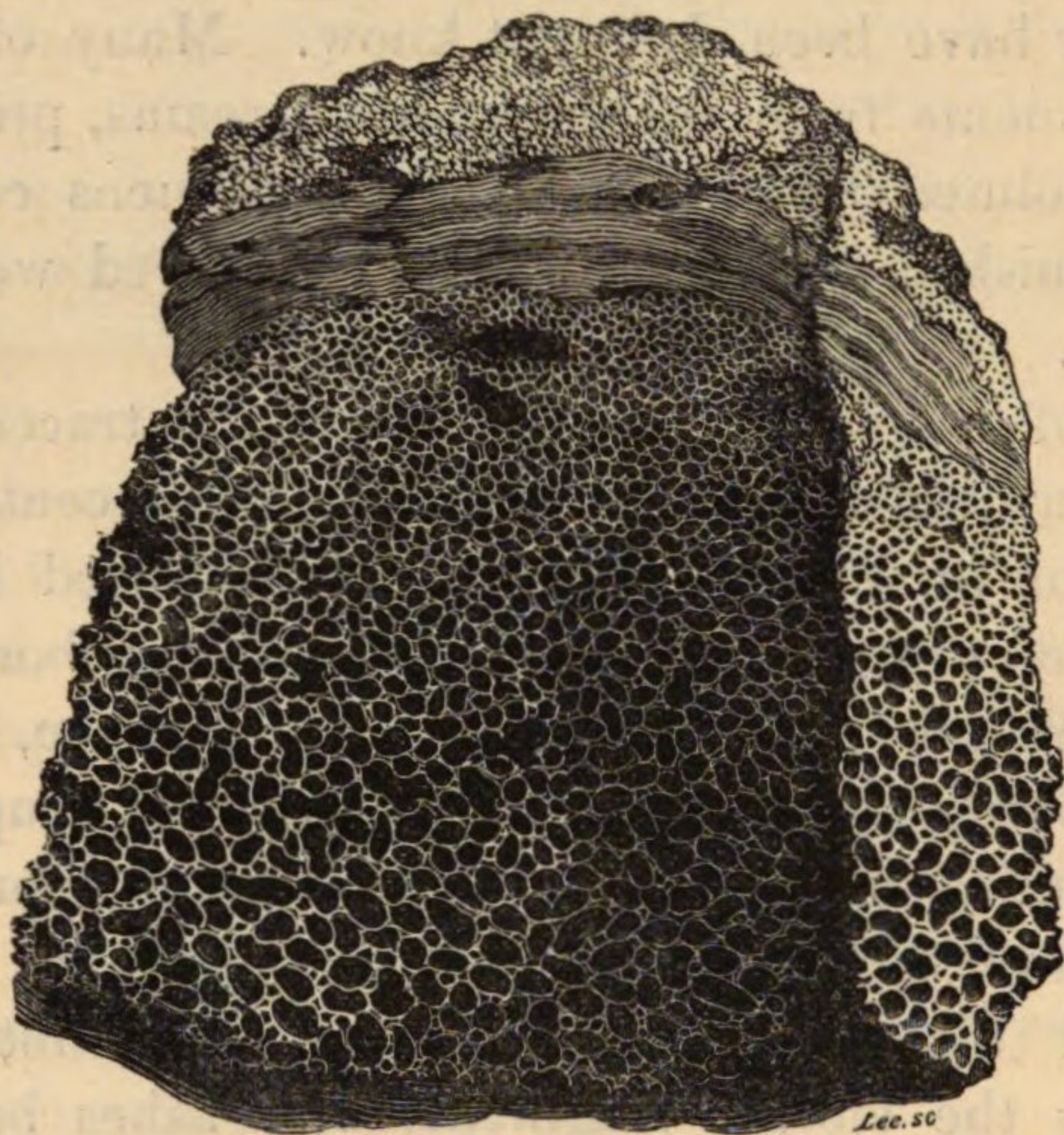
Many of the basaltic streams can be traced, either to points of eruption at the base of the great central mass of trachyte, or to separate, conical, red-coloured hills, which are scattered over the northern and western borders of the island. Standing on the central eminence, I counted between twenty and thirty of these cones of eruption. The greater number of them had their truncated summits cut off obliquely, and they all sloped towards the S.E., whence the trade-wind blows.* This structure no doubt has been caused, by the ejected fragments and ashes being always blown, during eruptions, in greater quantity towards one

* M. Lesson, in the Zoology of the Voyage of the Coquille (p. 490), has observed this fact. Mr. Hennah (Geolog. Proceedings, 1835, p. 189) further remarks, that the most extensive beds of ashes at Ascension invariably occur on the leeward side of the island.

side, than towards the other. M. Moreau de Jonnès has made a similar observation with respect to the volcanic orifices in the West Indian islands.

Volcanic bombs.—These occur in great numbers strewed on the ground, and some of them lie at considerable distances from any points of eruption. They vary in size from that of an apple, to that of a man's body; they are either spherical or pear-shaped, or with the hinder part (corresponding to the tail of a comet), irregular, studded with projecting points, and even concave. Their surfaces are rough and fissured with branching cracks; their internal structure is either irregularly scoriaceous and compact, or it presents a symmetrical and very curious appearance. An irregular segment of a bomb, of this latter kind, of which I found several, is accurately represented in the accompanying woodcut. Its size was about that of a man's head.

No. 3.



Fragment of a spherical volcanic bomb, with the interior parts coarsely cellular, coated by a concentric layer of compact lava, and this again by a crust of finely cellular rock.

The whole interior is coarsely cellular; the cells averaging in diameter about the tenth of an inch; but nearer the outside they gradually decrease in size. This part is succeeded by a

well-defined shell of compact lava, having a nearly uniform thickness of about the third of an inch; and the shell is overlaid by a somewhat thicker coating of finely cellular lava (the cells varying from the fiftieth to the hundredth of an inch in diameter), which forms the external surface: the line separating the shell of compact lava from the outer scoriaceous crust is distinctly defined. This structure is very simply explained, if we suppose a mass of viscid, scoriaceous matter, to be projected with a rapid, rotatory motion through the air; for whilst the external crust, from cooling, became solidified (in the state we now see it), the centrifugal force, by relieving the pressure in the interior parts of the bomb, would allow the heated vapours to expand their cells; but these being driven by the same force against the already-hardened crust, would become, the nearer they were to this part, smaller and smaller or less expanded, until they became packed into a solid, concentric shell. As we know that chips from a grindstone* can be flung off, when made to revolve with sufficient velocity, we need not doubt that the centrifugal force would have power to modify the structure of a softened bomb, in the manner here supposed. Geologists have remarked, that the external form of a bomb at once bespeaks the history of its aërial course, and we now see that the internal structure can speak, with almost equal plainness, of its rotatory movement.

M. Bory St. Vincent† has described some balls of lava from the Isle of Bourbon, which have a closely similar structure; his explanation, however (if I understand it rightly), is very different from that which I have given; for he supposes that they have rolled, like snow-balls, down the sides of the crater. M. Beudant,‡ also, has described some singular little balls of obsidian, never more than six or eight inches in diameter, which he found strewed on the surface of the ground: their form is always oval; sometimes they are

* Nichol's Architecture of the Heavens.

† Voyage aux Quatre Isles d'Afrique, tom. i. p. 222.

‡ Voyage en Hongrie, tom. ii. p. 214.

much swollen in the middle, and even spindle-shaped: their surface is regularly marked with concentric ridges and furrows, all of which on the same ball are at right angles to one axis: their interior is compact and glassy. M. Beudant supposes that masses of lava, when soft, were shot into the air, with a rotatory movement round the same axis, and that the form and superficial ridges of the bombs were thus produced. Sir Thomas Mitchell has given me what at first appears to be the half of a much flattened oval ball of obsidian; it has a singular artificial-like appearance, which is well represented (of the natural size) in the accompanying woodcut.

No. 4.



Volcanic bomb of obsidian from Australia. The upper figure gives a front view; the lower a side view of the same object.

It was found in its present state, on a great sandy plain between the rivers Darling and Murray, in Australia, and at the distance of several hundred miles from any known volcanic region. It seems to have been embedded in some reddish tufaceous matter; and may have been transported either by the aborigines or by natural means. The external saucer consists of compact obsidian, of a bottle-green colour, and is filled with finely-cellular black lava, much less transparent and glassy than the obsidian. The external surface is marked with four or five, not quite, perfect ridges, which are represented rather too distinctly in the woodcut. Here then we have the external structure described by M. Beu-

dant, and the internal cellular condition of the bombs from Ascension. The lip of the saucer is slightly concave, exactly like the margin of a soup-plate, and its inner edge overlaps a little the central, cellular lava. This structure is so symmetrical round the entire circumference, that one is forced to suppose that the bomb burst during its rotatory course, before being quite solidified, and that the lip and edges were thus slightly modified and turned inwards. It may be remarked that the superficial ridges are in planes, at right angles to an axis, transverse to the longer axis of the flattened oval: to explain this circumstance, we may suppose that when the bomb burst, the axis of rotation changed.

Aëriform explosions.—The flanks of Green Mountain and the surrounding country, are covered by a great mass, some hundred feet in thickness, of loose fragments. The lower beds generally consist of fine-grained, slightly consolidated tuffs,* and the upper beds of great loose fragments, with alternating finer beds.† One white ribbon-like layer of decomposed, pumiceous breccia, was curiously bent into deep unbroken curves, beneath each of the larger fragments in the superincumbent stratum. From the relative position of these beds, I presume that a narrow-mouthed crater, standing nearly in the position of Green Mountain, like a great air-gun, shot forth, before its final extinction, this vast accumulation of loose matter. Subsequently to this event, con-

* Some of this peperino, or tuff, is sufficiently hard not to be broken by the greatest force of the fingers.

† On the northern side of the Green Mountain a thin seam, about an inch in thickness, of compact oxide of iron extends over a considerable area; it lies conformably in the lower part of the stratified mass of ashes and fragments. This substance is of a reddish-brown colour, with an almost metallic lustre; it is not magnetic, but becomes so, after having been heated under the blow-pipe, by which it is blackened and partly fused. This seam of compact stone, by intercepting the little rain-water which falls on the island, gives rise to a small dripping spring, first discovered by Dampier. It is the only fresh-water on the island, so that the possibility of its being inhabited, has entirely depended on the occurrence of this ferruginous layer.

siderable dislocations have taken place, and an oval circus has been formed by subsidence. This sunken space lies at the north-eastern foot of Green Mountain, and is well represented in the accompanying map. Its longer axis, which is connected with a N. E. and S. W. line of fissure, is three-fifths of a nautical mile in length; its sides are nearly perpendicular, except in one spot, and about 400 feet in height; they consist in the lower part, of a pale basalt with feldspar, and in the upper part, of the tuff and loose ejected fragments; the bottom is smooth and level, and under almost any other climate, a deep lake would have been formed here. From the thickness of the bed of loose fragments, with which the surrounding country is covered, the amount of aëriform matter, necessary for their projection, must have been enormous; hence we may suppose it probable, that after the explosions, vast subterranean caverns were left, and that the falling in of the roof of one of these, produced the hollow here described. At the Galapagos Archipelago, pits of a similar character, but of a much smaller size, frequently occur at the bases of small cones of eruption.

Ejected granitic fragments.—In the neighbourhood of Green Mountain, fragments of extraneous rock are not unfrequently found embedded in the midst of masses of scorïæ. Lieut. Evans, to whose kindness I am indebted for much information, gave me several specimens, and I found others myself. They nearly all have a granitic structure, are brittle, harsh to the touch, and apparently of altered colours. *First*, a white syenite, streaked and mottled with red; it consists of well crystallized feldspar, numerous grains of quartz, and brilliant, though small, crystals of hornblende. The feldspar and hornblende in this and the succeeding cases, have been determined by the reflecting goniometer, and the quartz by its action under the blow-pipe. The feldspar in these ejected fragments, like the glassy kind in the trachyte, is from its cleavage a potash-feldspar. *Secondly*, a brick-red mass of feldspar, quartz, and small dark patches of a decayed mineral; one minute particle of which, I was able to ascer-

tain by its cleavage, to be hornblende. *Thirdly*, a mass of confusedly crystallized white feldspar, with little nests of a dark coloured mineral, often carious, externally rounded, having a glossy fracture, but no distinct cleavage: from comparison with the second specimen, I have no doubt that it is fused hornblende. *Fourthly*, a rock, which at first appears a simple aggregation of distinct and large-sized crystals of dusky-coloured Labrador feldspar;* but in their interstices there is some white granular feldspar, abundant scales of mica, a little altered hornblende, and, as I believe, no quartz. I have described these fragments in detail, because it is rare† to find granitic rocks ejected from volcanos with their *minerals unchanged*, as is the case with the first specimen, and partially with the second. One other large fragment, found in another spot, is deserving of notice; it is a conglomerate, containing small fragments of granitic, cellular, and jaspery rocks, and of hornstone porphyries, embedded in a base of wacke, threaded by numerous, thin

* Professor Miller has been so kind as to examine this mineral. He obtained two good cleavages of $86^{\circ} 30'$ and $86^{\circ} 50'$. The mean of several, which I made, was $86^{\circ} 30'$. Prof. Miller states that these crystals, when reduced to a fine powder, are soluble in hydrochloric acid, leaving some undissolved silex behind; the addition of oxalate of ammonia gives a copious precipitate of lime. He further remarks, that according to Von Kobell, anorthite (a mineral occurring in the ejected fragments at Mount Somma) is always white and transparent, so that if this be the case, these crystals from Ascension must be considered as Labrador feldspar. Prof. Miller adds, that he has seen an account, in "Erdmann's Journal für technische Chemie," of a mineral ejected from a volcano, which had the external characters of Labrador feldspar, but differed in the analysis, from that given by mineralogists, of this mineral: the author attributed this difference to an error in the analysis of Labrador feldspar, which is very old.

† Daubeny, in his work on Volcanos (p. 386), remarks that this is the case; and Humboldt, in his Personal Narrative (vol. i. p. 236), says, "In general, the masses of known primitive rocks, I mean those which perfectly resemble our granites, gneiss, and mica-slate, are very rare in lavas: the substances we generally denote by the name of granite, thrown out by Vesuvius, are mixtures of nepheline, mica, and pyroxene."

layers of a concretionary pitchstone passing into obsidian. These layers are parallel, slightly tortuous, and short; they thin out at their ends, and resemble in form, the layers of quartz in gneiss. It is probable that these small embedded fragments were not separately ejected, but were entangled in a fluid volcanic rock, allied to obsidian; and we shall presently see that several varieties of this latter series of rock assume a laminated structure.

Trachytic series of Rocks.—These occupy the more elevated and central, and likewise the south-eastern parts of the island. The trachyte is generally of a pale-brown colour, stained with small darker patches; it contains broken and bent crystals of glassy feldspar, grains of specular iron, and black microscopical points, which latter, from being easily fused, and then becoming magnetic, I presume are hornblende. The greater number of the hills, however, are composed of a quite white, friable stone, appearing like a trachytic tuff. Obsidian, hornstone, and several kinds of laminated feldspathic rocks, are associated with the trachyte. There is no distinct stratification; nor could I distinguish a crateriform structure in any of the hills of this series. Considerable dislocations have taken place; and many fissures in these rocks are yet left open, or are only partially filled with loose fragments. Within the space,* mainly formed of trachyte, some basaltic streams have burst forth; and not far from the summit of Green Mountain, there is one stream of quite black, vesicular basalt, containing minute crystals of glassy feldspar, which have a rounded appearance.

The soft white stone above-mentioned, is remarkable from its singular resemblance, when viewed in mass, to a sedimentary tuff: it was long before I could persuade myself that such was not its origin; and other geologists have been perplexed by closely similar formations in trachytic regions.

* This space is nearly included by a line sweeping round Green Mountain, and joining the hills, called the Weather Port Signal, Holyhead, and that denominated (improperly in a geological sense) "the crater of an old volcano."

In two cases, this white earthy stone formed isolated hills; in a third, it was associated with columnar and laminated trachyte; but I was unable to trace an actual junction. It contains numerous crystals of glassy feldspar and black microscopical specks, and is marked with small darker patches, exactly as in the surrounding trachyte. Its basis, however, when viewed under the microscope, is generally quite earthy; but sometimes it exhibits a decidedly crystalline structure. On the hill marked "Crater of an old volcano," it passes into a pale greenish-gray variety, differing only in its colour, and in not being so earthy; the passage was in one case effected insensibly; in another, it was formed by numerous, rounded and angular, masses of the greenish variety, being embedded in the white variety;—in this latter case, the appearance was very much like that of a sedimentary deposit, torn up and abraded, during the deposition of a subsequent stratum. Both these varieties are traversed by innumerable tortuous veins, (presently to be described,) which are totally unlike injected dikes, or indeed any other veins which I have ever seen. Both varieties include a few scattered fragments, large and small, of dark-coloured scoriaceous rocks, the cells of some of which are partially filled with the white earthy stone; they likewise include some huge blocks of a cellular porphyry.* These fragments project from the weathered surface, and perfectly resemble fragments embedded in a true sedimentary tuff. But as it is known, that extraneous fragments of cellular rock are sometimes included in columnar trachyte, in phonolite,† and in other compact lavas, this circumstance is not any real argument for the sedimentary origin of the white earthy stone.‡ The insensible passage of the greenish

* The porphyry is dark-coloured; it contains numerous, often fractured, crystals of white opaque feldspar, also decomposing crystals of oxide of iron; its vesicles include masses of delicate, hair-like, crystals, apparently of analcime.

† D'Aubuisson *Traité de Géognosie*, tom. ii. p. 548.

‡ Dr. Daubeny (on *Volcanos*, p. 180) seems to have been led to be-

variety into the white one, and likewise the more abrupt passage by fragments of the former being embedded in the latter, might result from slight differences in the composition of the same mass of molten stone, and from the abrading action of one such part still fluid, on another part already solidified. The curiously formed veins have, I believe, been formed by silicious matter being subsequently segregated. But my chief reason for believing that these soft earthy stones, with their extraneous fragments, are not of sedimentary origin, is the extreme improbability of crystals of feldspar, black microscopical specks, and small stains of a darker colour, occurring in the same proportional numbers in an aqueous deposit, and in masses of solid trachyte. Moreover, as I have remarked, the microscope occasionally reveals a crystalline structure in the apparently earthy basis. On the other hand, the partial decomposition of such great masses of trachyte, forming whole mountains, is undoubtedly a circumstance of not easy explanation.

Veins in the earthy trachytic masses.—These veins are extraordinarily numerous, intersecting in the most complicated manner both coloured varieties of the earthy trachyte: they are best seen on the flanks of the “Crater of the old volcano.” They contain crystals of glassy feldspar, black microscopical specks and little dark stains, precisely as in the surrounding rock; but the basis is very different, being exceedingly hard, compact, somewhat brittle, and of rather less easy fusibility. The veins vary much, and suddenly, from the tenth of an inch to one inch in thickness; they often thin out, not only on their edges, but in their central parts, thus leaving round, irregular apertures; their surfaces are rugged.

lieve that certain trachytic formations of Ischia and of the Puy de Dôme, which closely resemble these of Ascension, were of sedimentary origin, chiefly from the frequent presence in them “of scoriform portions, different in colour from the matrix.” Dr. Daubeny adds, that on the other hand, Brocchi, and other eminent geologists, have considered these beds as earthy varieties of trachyte; he considers the subject deserving of further attention.

They are inclined at every possible angle with the horizon, or are horizontal; they are generally curvilinear, and often interbranch one with another. From their hardness they withstand weathering, and projecting two or three feet above the ground, they occasionally extend some yards in length: these plate-like veins, when struck, emit a sound, almost like that of a drum, and they may be distinctly seen to vibrate; their fragments, which are strewed on the ground, clatter like pieces of iron, when knocked against each other. They often assume the most singular forms; I saw a pedestal of the earthy trachyte, covered by a hemispherical portion of a vein, like a great umbrella, sufficiently large to shelter two persons. I have never met with, or seen described, any veins like these; but in form they resemble the ferruginous seams, due to some process of segregation, occurring not uncommonly in sandstones,—for instance, in the New Red sandstone of England. Numerous veins of jasper and of siliceous sinter, occurring on the summit of this same hill, show that there has been some abundant source of silica, and as these plate-like veins differ from the trachyte, only in their greater hardness, brittleness, and less easy fusibility, it appears probable that their origin is due to the segregation or infiltration of siliceous matter, in the same manner as happens with the oxides of iron in many sedimentary rocks.

Siliceous sinter and jasper.—The siliceous sinter is either quite white, of little specific gravity, and with a somewhat pearly fracture, passing into pinkish pearly quartz; or it is yellowish white, with a harsh fracture, and it then contains an earthy powder in small cavities. Both varieties occur, either in large irregular masses in the altered trachyte, or in seams included in broad, vertical, tortuous, irregular veins of a compact, harsh, stone of a dull red colour, appearing like a sandstone. This stone, however, is only altered trachyte; and a nearly similar variety, but often honeycombed, sometimes adheres to the projecting plate-like veins, described in the last paragraph. The jasper

is of an ochre yellow or red colour; it occurs in large irregular masses, and sometimes in veins, both in the altered trachyte and in an associated mass of scoriaceous basalt. The cells of the scoriaceous basalt are lined or filled with fine, concentric layers of chalcedony, coated and studded with bright-red oxide of iron. In this rock, especially in the rather more compact parts, irregular angular patches of the red jasper are included, the edges of which insensibly blend into the surrounding mass; other patches occur having an intermediate character between perfect jasper and the ferruginous, decomposed, basaltic base. In these patches, and likewise in the large vein-like masses of jasper, there occur little rounded cavities, of exactly the same size and form with the air-cells, which in the scoriaceous basalt are filled and lined with layers of chalcedony. Small fragments of the jasper, examined under the microscope, seem to resemble the chalcedony with its colouring matter not separated into layers, but mingled in the siliceous paste, together with some impurities. I can understand these facts,—namely, the blending of the jasper into the semi-decomposed basalt,—its occurrence in angular patches, which clearly do not occupy pre-existing hollows in the rock,—and its containing little vesicles filled with chalcedony, like those in the scoriaceous lava,—only on the supposition that a fluid, probably the same fluid which deposited the chalcedony in the air-cells, removed in those parts where there were no cavities, the ingredients of the basaltic rock, and left in their place, silica and iron, and thus produced the jasper. In some specimens of silicified wood, I have observed, that in the same manner as in the basalt, the solid parts were converted into a dark-coloured homogeneous stone, whereas the cavities formed by the larger sap-vessels (which may be compared with the air-vesicles in the basaltic lava) and other irregular hollows, apparently produced by decay, were filled with concentric layers of chalcedony; in this case, there can be little doubt that the same fluid deposited the homogeneous base and the chal-

cedonic layers. After these considerations, I cannot doubt, but that the jasper of Ascension may be viewed as a volcanic rock silicified, in precisely the same sense as this term is applied to wood, when silicified: we are equally ignorant of the means by which every atom of wood, whilst in a perfect state, is removed and replaced by atoms of silica, as we are of the means by which the constituent parts of a volcanic rock could be thus acted on.* I was led to the careful examination of these rocks, and to the conclusion here given, from having heard the Rev. Professor Henslow express a similar opinion, regarding the origin in trap-rocks of many chalcedonies and agates. Siliceous deposits seem to be very general, if not of universal occurrence, in partially decomposed trachytic tuffs;† and as these hills, according to the view above given, consist of trachyte softened and altered *in situ*, the presence of free silica in this case, may be added as one more instance to the list.

Concretions in pumiceous tuff.—The hill, marked in the map “Crater of an old volcano,” has no claims to this appellation, which I could discover, except in being surmounted by a circular, very shallow, saucer-like summit, nearly half a mile in diameter. This hollow has been nearly filled up with

* Beudant (Voyage en Hongrie, tom. iii. p. 502, 504) describes kidney-shaped masses of jasper-opal, which either blend into the surrounding trachytic conglomerate, or are embedded in it like chalk-flints; and he compares them with the fragments of opalized wood, which are abundant in this same formation. Beudant, however, appears to have viewed the process of their formation, rather as one of simple infiltration, than of molecular exchange; but the presence of a concretion, wholly different from the surrounding matter, if not formed in a pre-existing hollow, clearly seems to me to require, either a molecular or mechanical displacement of the atoms, which occupied the space afterwards filled by it. The jasper-opal of Hungary passes into chalcedony, and therefore in this case, as in that of Ascension, jasper seems to be intimately related in origin with chalcedony.

† Beudant (Voyage Min. tom. iii. p. 507) enumerates cases in Hungary, Germany, Central France, Italy, Greece, and Mexico.

many successive sheets of ashes and scorïæ, of different colours, and slightly consolidated. Each successive, saucer-shaped, layer crops out all round the margin, forming so many rings of various colours, and giving to the hill a fantastic appearance. The outer ring is broad, and of a white colour; hence it resembles a course round which horses have been exercised, and has received the name of the Devil's Riding School, by which it is most generally known. These successive layers of ashes must have fallen over the whole surrounding country, but they have all been blown away except in this one hollow, in which probably moisture accumulated, either during an extraordinary year when rain fell, or during the storms often accompanying volcanic eruptions. One of the layers of a pinkish colour, and chiefly derived from small, decomposed fragments of pumice, is remarkable, from containing numerous concretions. These are generally spherical, from half-an-inch to three inches in diameter; but they are occasionally cylindrical, like those of iron-pyrites in the chalk of Europe. They consist of a very tough, compact, pale-brown stone, with a smooth and even fracture. They are divided into concentric layers, by thin white partitions, resembling the external superficies; six or eight of such layers are distinctly defined near the outside; but those toward the inside generally become indistinct, and blend into a homogeneous mass. I presume that these concentric layers were formed by the shrinking of the concretion, as it became compact. The interior part is generally fissured by minute cracks or septaria, which are lined, both by black, metallic, and by other white and crystalline specks, the nature of which I was unable to ascertain. Some of the larger concretions consist of a mere spherical shell, filled with slightly consolidated ashes. The concretions contain a small proportion of carbonate of lime: a fragment placed under the blow-pipe decrepitates, then whitens and fuses into a blebby enamel, but does not become caustic. The surrounding ashes do not contain any carbonate of lime; hence the concretions have probably been formed, as is so often the case,

by the aggregation of this substance. I have not met with any account of similar concretions; and considering their great toughness and compactness, their occurrence in a bed, which probably has been subjected only to atmospheric moisture, is remarkable.

Formation of calcareous rocks on the sea-coast.—On several of the sea-beaches, there are immense accumulations of small, well-rounded particles of shells and corals, of white, yellowish, and pink colours, interspersed with a few volcanic particles. At the depth of a few feet, these are found cemented together into stone, of which the softer varieties are used for building; there are other varieties, both coarse and fine-grained, too hard for this purpose: and I saw one mass, divided into even layers half-an-inch in thickness, which were so compact, that when struck with a hammer they rang like flint. It is believed by the inhabitants, that the particles become united in the course of a single year. The union is effected by calcareous matter; and in the most compact varieties, each rounded particle of shell and volcanic rock can be distinctly seen to be enveloped in a husk of pellucid carbonate of lime. Extremely few perfect shells are embedded in these agglutinated masses; and I have examined even a large fragment under a microscope, without being able to discover the least vestige of striæ or other marks of external form: this shows how long each particle must have been rolled about, before its turn came to be embedded and cemented.* One of the most compact varieties, when placed in acid, was entirely dissolved, with the exception of some flocculent animal matter; its specific gravity was 2.63. The specific gravity of ordinary limestone varies from 2.6 to 2.75; pure Carrara marble was found by Sir H. De la Beche† to be 2.7. It is remarkable

* The eggs of the turtle being buried by the parent, sometimes become enclosed in the solid rock. Mr. Lyell has given a figure (Principles of Geology, book iii. ch. 17.) of some eggs, containing the bones of young turtles, found thus entombed.

† Researches in Theoretical Geology, p. 12.

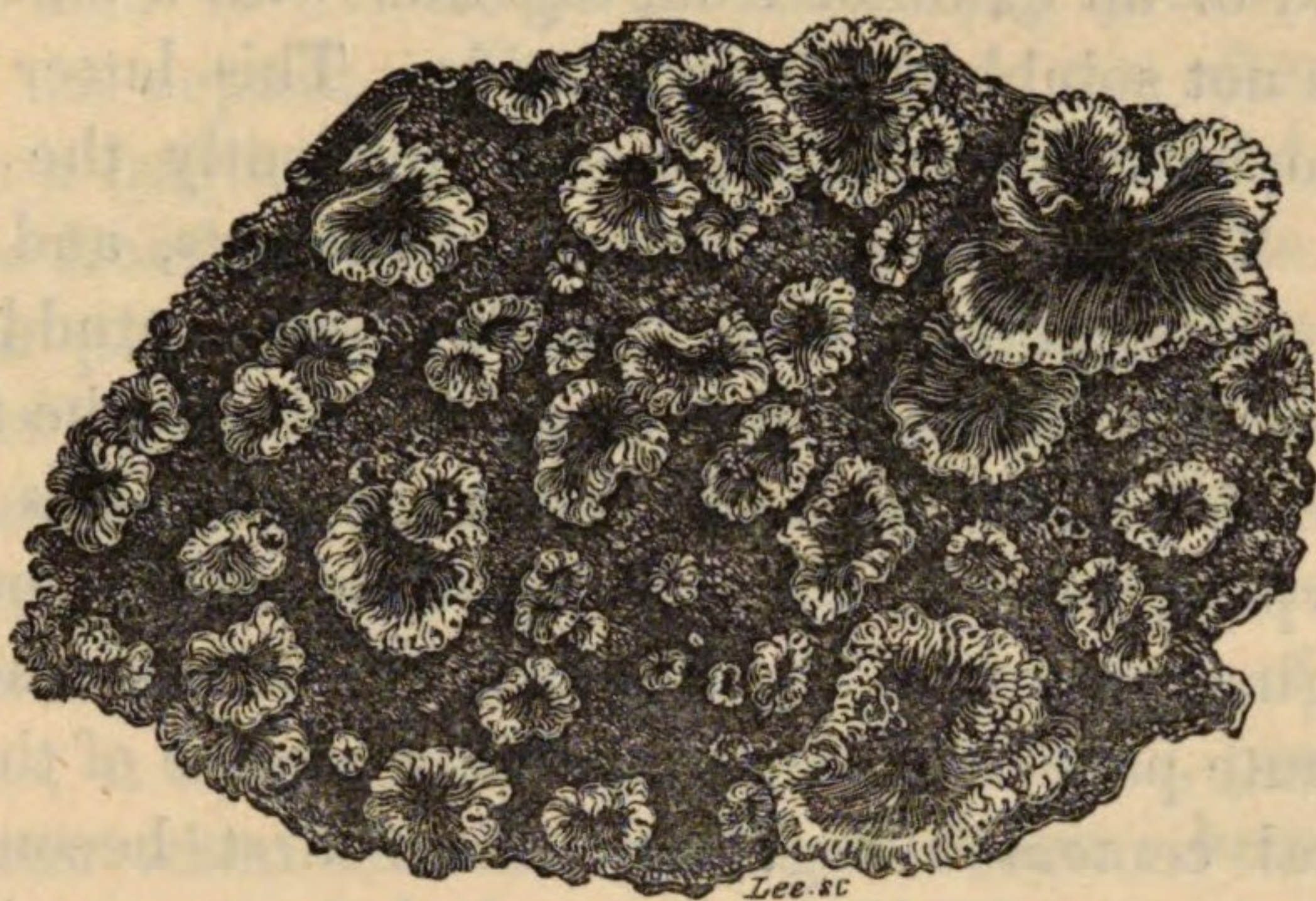
that these rocks of Ascension, formed close to the surface, should be nearly as compact as marble, which has undergone the action of heat and pressure in the plutonic regions.

The great accumulation of loose calcareous particles, lying on the beach near the Settlement, commences in the month of October, moving towards the S.W., which, as I was informed by Lieut. Evans, is caused by a change in the prevailing direction of the currents. At this period the tidal rocks, at the S.W. end of the beach, where the calcareous sand is accumulating, and round which the currents sweep, become gradually coated with a calcareous incrustation, half-an-inch in thickness. It is quite white, compact, with some parts slightly spathose, and is firmly attached to the rock. After a short time it gradually disappears, being either redissolved, when the water is less charged with lime, or more probably is mechanically abraded. Lieut. Evans has observed these facts, during the six years he has resided at Ascension. The incrustation varies in thickness in different years: in 1831 it was unusually thick. When I was there in July, there was no remnant of the incrustation; but on a point of basalt, from which the quarrymen had lately removed a mass of the calcareous freestone, the incrustation was perfectly preserved. Considering the position of the tidal rocks, and the period at which they become coated, there can be no doubt, that the movement and disturbance of the vast accumulation of calcareous particles, many of them being partially agglutinated together, causes the waves of the sea to be so highly charged with carbonate of lime, that they deposit it on the first objects against which they impinge. I have been informed by Lieut. Holland, R.N., that this incrustation is formed on many parts of the coast, on most of which, I believe, there are likewise great masses of comminuted shells.

A frondescant calcareous incrustation.—In many respects this is a singular deposit; it coats throughout the year the tidal volcanic rocks, that project from the beaches composed of broken shells. Its general appearance is well re-

presented in the accompanying woodcut; but the fronds or discs, of which it is composed, are generally so closely

No. 5.



An incrustation of calcareous and animal matter, coating the tidal rocks at Ascension.

crowded together as to touch. These fronds have their sinuous edges finely crenulated, and they project over their pedestals or supports; their upper surfaces are either slightly concave, or slightly convex; they are highly polished, and of a dark gray or jet black colour; their form is irregular, generally circular, and from the tenth of an inch to one inch and a-half in diameter; their thickness, or amount of their projection from the rock on which they stand, varies much, about a quarter of an inch being perhaps most usual. The fronds occasionally become more and more convex, until they pass into botryoidal masses with their summits fissured; when in this state, they are glossy and of an intense black, so as to resemble some fused metallic substance. I have shown the incrustation, both in this latter and in its ordinary state, to several geologists, but not one could conjecture its origin, except that perhaps it was of volcanic nature!

The substance forming the fronds, has a very compact and often almost crystalline fracture; the edges being translucent, and hard enough easily to scratch calcareous spar. Under the blow-pipe it immediately becomes white, and emits a strong animal odour, like that from fresh shells. It

is chiefly composed of carbonate of lime; when placed in muriatic acid it froths much, leaving a residue of sulphate of lime, and of an oxide of iron, together with a black powder, which is not soluble in heated acids. This latter substance seems to be carbonaceous, and is evidently the colouring matter. The sulphate of lime is extraneous, and occurs in distinct, excessively minute, lamellar plates, studded on the surfaces of the fronds, and embedded between the fine layers of which they are composed; when a fragment is heated in the blowpipe, these lamellæ are immediately rendered visible. The original outline of the fronds may often be traced, either to a minute particle of shell fixed in a crevice of the rock, or to several cemented together; these first become deeply corroded, by the dissolving power of the waves, into sharp ridges, and then are coated with successive layers of the glossy, gray, calcareous incrustation. The inequalities of the primary support affect the outline of every successive layer, in the same manner as may often be seen in bezoar-stones, when an object like a nail forms the centre of aggregation. The crenulated edges, however, of the frond appear to be due to the corroding power of the surf on its own deposit, alternating with fresh depositions. On some smooth basaltic rocks on the coast of St. Jago, I found an exceedingly thin layer of brown calcareous matter, which under a lens presented a miniature likeness of the crenulated and polished fronds of Ascension; in this case a basis was not afforded by any projecting extraneous particles. Although the incrustation at Ascension, is persistent throughout the year; yet from the abraded appearance of some parts, and from the fresh appearance of other parts, the whole seems to undergo a round of decay and renovation, due probably to changes in the form of the shifting beach, and consequently in the action of the breakers: hence probably it is, that the incrustation never acquires a great thickness. Considering the position of the encrusted rocks in the midst of the calcareous beach, together with its composition, I think there can be no doubt, that its origin is due to the dissolution and subsequent depo-

sition of the matter, composing the rounded particles of shells and corals.* From this source it derives its animal matter, which is evidently the colouring principle. The nature of the deposit, in its incipient stage, can often be well seen upon a fragment of white shell, when jammed between two of the fronds; it then appears exactly like the thinnest wash of a pale gray varnish. Its darkness varies a little, but the jet blackness of some of the fronds and of the botryoidal masses, seems due to the translucency of the successive gray layers. There is, however, this singular circumstance, that when deposited on the under side of ledges of rock or in fissures, it appears always to be of a pale, pearly gray colour, even when of considerable thickness: hence one is led to suppose, that an abundance of light is necessary to the development of the dark colour, in the same manner as seems to be the case with the upper and exposed surfaces of the shells of living mollusca, which are always dark, compared with their under surfaces and with the parts habitually covered by the mantle of the animal. In this circumstance,—in the immediate loss of colour and in the odour emitted under the blow-pipe,—in the degree of hardness and translucency of the edges,—and in the beautiful polish of the surface,† rival-

* The selenite, as I have remarked, is extraneous, and must have been derived from the sea-water. It is an interesting circumstance thus to find the waves of the ocean, sufficiently charged with sulphate of lime, to deposit it on the rocks, against which they dash every tide. Dr. Webster has described (*Voyage of the Chanticleer*, vol. ii. p. 319) beds of gypsum and salt, as much as two feet in thickness, left by the evaporation of the spray on the rocks on the windward coast. Beautiful stalactites of selenite, resembling in form those of carbonate of lime, are formed near these beds. Amorphous masses of gypsum, also, occur in caverns in the interior of the island; and at Cross Hill (an old crater) I saw a considerable quantity of salt oozing from a pile of scorïæ. In these latter cases, the salt and gypsum appear to be volcanic products.

† From the fact described in my *Journal of Researches* (p. 12), of a coating of oxide of iron, deposited by a streamlet on the rocks in its bed (like a nearly similar coating at the great cataracts of the Orinoco and Nile), becoming finely polished where the surf acts, I presume that the surf in this instance, also, is the polishing agent.

ling when in a fresh state that of the finest Oliva, there is a striking analogy between this inorganic incrustation and the shells of living molluscos animals.* This appears to me to be an interesting physiological fact.†

Singular laminated beds alternating with and passing into obsidian.—These beds occur within the trachytic district, at the western base of Green Mountain, under which they dip at a high inclination. They are only partially exposed, being covered up by modern ejections; from this cause, I was unable to trace their junction with the trachyte, or to discover whether they had flowed as a stream of lava, or had been injected amidst the overlying strata. There are three principal beds of obsidian, of which the thickest forms the base of the section. The alternating stony layers appear to me eminently curious, and shall be first described, and afterwards their passage into the obsidian. They have an extremely diversified appearance; five principal varieties may be noticed, but these insensibly blend into each other by endless gradations.

First,—A pale gray, irregularly and coarsely laminated,‡

* In the section descriptive of St. Paul's Rocks, I have described a glossy, pearly substance, which coats the rocks, and an allied stalactitical incrustation from Ascension, the crust of which resembles the enamel of teeth, but is hard enough to scratch plate glass. Both these substances contain animal matter, and seem to have been derived from water infiltrating through birds' dung.

† Mr. Horner and Sir David Brewster have described (Philosophical Transactions, 1836, p. 65) a singular "artificial substance, resembling shell." It is deposited in fine, transparent, highly polished, brown-coloured laminæ, possessing peculiar optical properties, on the inside of a vessel, in which cloth, first prepared with glue and then with lime, is made to revolve rapidly in water. It is much softer, more transparent, and contains more animal matter, than the natural incrustation at Ascension; but we here again see, the strong tendency which carbonate of lime and animal matter evince to form a solid substance allied to shell.

‡ This term is open to some misinterpretation, as it may be applied both to rocks divided into laminæ of exactly the same composition, and to layers firmly attached to each other, with no fissile tendency, but

harsh-feeling rock, resembling clay-slate which has been in contact with a trap-dike, and with a fracture of about the same degree of crystalline structure. This rock, as well as the following varieties, easily fuse into a pale glass. The greater part is honey-combed with irregular, angular, cavities, so that the whole has a carious appearance, and some fragments resemble in a remarkable manner silicified logs of decayed wood. This variety, especially where more compact, is often marked with thin whitish streaks, which are either straight or wrap round, one behind the other, the elongated carious hollows.

Secondly,—A bluish gray or pale brown, compact, heavy, homogeneous stone, with an angular, uneven, earthy fracture; viewed, however, under a lens of high power, the fracture is seen to be distinctly crystalline, and even separate minerals can be distinguished.

Thirdly,—A stone of the same kind with the last, but streaked with numerous, parallel, slightly tortuous, white lines of the thickness of hairs. These white lines are more crystalline than the parts between them; and the stone splits along them: they frequently expand into exceedingly thin cavities, which are often only just perceptible with a lens. The matter forming the white lines becomes better crystallized in these cavities, and Prof. Miller was fortunate enough, after several trials, to ascertain that the white crystals, which are the largest, were of quartz,* and that the minute green transparent needles were augite, or, as they would more generally be called, diopside: besides these crystals, there are some minute, dark specks without a trace of crystallization, and some fine, white, granular, crys-

composed of different minerals, or of different shades of colour. The term laminated, in this chapter, is applied in these latter senses; where a homogeneous rock splits, as in the former sense, in a given direction, like clay-slate, I have used the term fissile.

* Professor Miller informs me that the crystals which he measured had the faces *P*, *z*, *m* of the figure (147) given by Haidinger in his Translation of Mohs; and he adds, that it is remarkable, that none of them had the slightest trace of faces *r* of the regular six-sided prism.

talline matter, which is probably feldspar. Minute fragments of this rock are easily fusible.

Fourthly,—A compact crystalline rock, banded in straight lines with innumerable layers of white and gray shades of colour, varying in width from the $\frac{1}{30}$ th to the $\frac{1}{200}$ th of an inch; these layers seem to be composed chiefly of feldspar, and they contain numerous perfect crystals of glassy feldspar, which are placed lengthways; they are also thickly studded with microscopically minute, amorphous, black specks, which are placed in rows, either standing separately, or more frequently united, two or three or several together, into black lines, thinner than a hair. When a small fragment is heated in the blow-pipe, the black specks are easily fused into black brilliant beads, which become magnetic,—characters that apply to no common mineral except hornblende or augite. With the black specks, there are mingled some others of a red colour, which are magnetic before being heated, and no doubt are oxide of iron. Round two little cavities, in a specimen of this variety, I found the black specks aggregated into minute crystals, appearing like those of augite or hornblende, but too dull and small to be measured by the goniometer; in this specimen, also, I could distinguish amidst the crystalline feldspar, grains, which had the aspect of quartz. By trying with a parallel ruler, I found that the thin gray layers, and the black hair-like lines, were absolutely straight and parallel to each other. It is impossible to trace the gradation from the homogeneous gray rocks to these striped varieties, or indeed the character of the different layers in the same specimen, without feeling convinced that the more or less perfect whiteness of the crystalline feldspathic matter, depends on the more or less perfect aggregation of diffused matter, into the black and red specks of hornblende and oxide of iron.

Fifthly,—A compact heavy rock, not laminated, with an irregular, angular, highly crystalline, fracture; it abounds with distinct crystals of glassy feldspar, and the crystalline feldspathic base is mottled with a black mineral, which on

the weathered surface is seen to be aggregated into small crystals, some perfect, but the greater number imperfect. I showed this specimen to an experienced geologist, and asked him what it was, he answered, as I think every one else would have done, that it was a primitive greenstone. The weathered surface, also, of the foregoing (No. 4) banded variety, strikingly resembles a worn fragment of finely laminated gneiss.

These five varieties, with many intermediate ones, pass and repass into each other. As the compact varieties are quite subordinate to the others, the whole may be considered as laminated or striped. The laminae, to sum up their characteristics, are either quite straight, or slightly tortuous, or convoluted; they are all parallel to each other, and to the intercalating strata of obsidian; they are generally of extreme thinness; they consist either of an apparently homogeneous, compact rock, striped with different shades of gray and brown colours, or of crystalline feldspathic layers in a more or less perfect state of purity, and of different thicknesses, with distinct crystals of glassy feldspar placed lengthways, or of very thin layers chiefly composed of minute crystals of quartz and augite, or composed of black and red specks of an augitic mineral and of an oxide of iron, either not crystallized or imperfectly so. After having fully described the obsidian, I shall return to the subject of the lamination of rocks of the trachytic series.

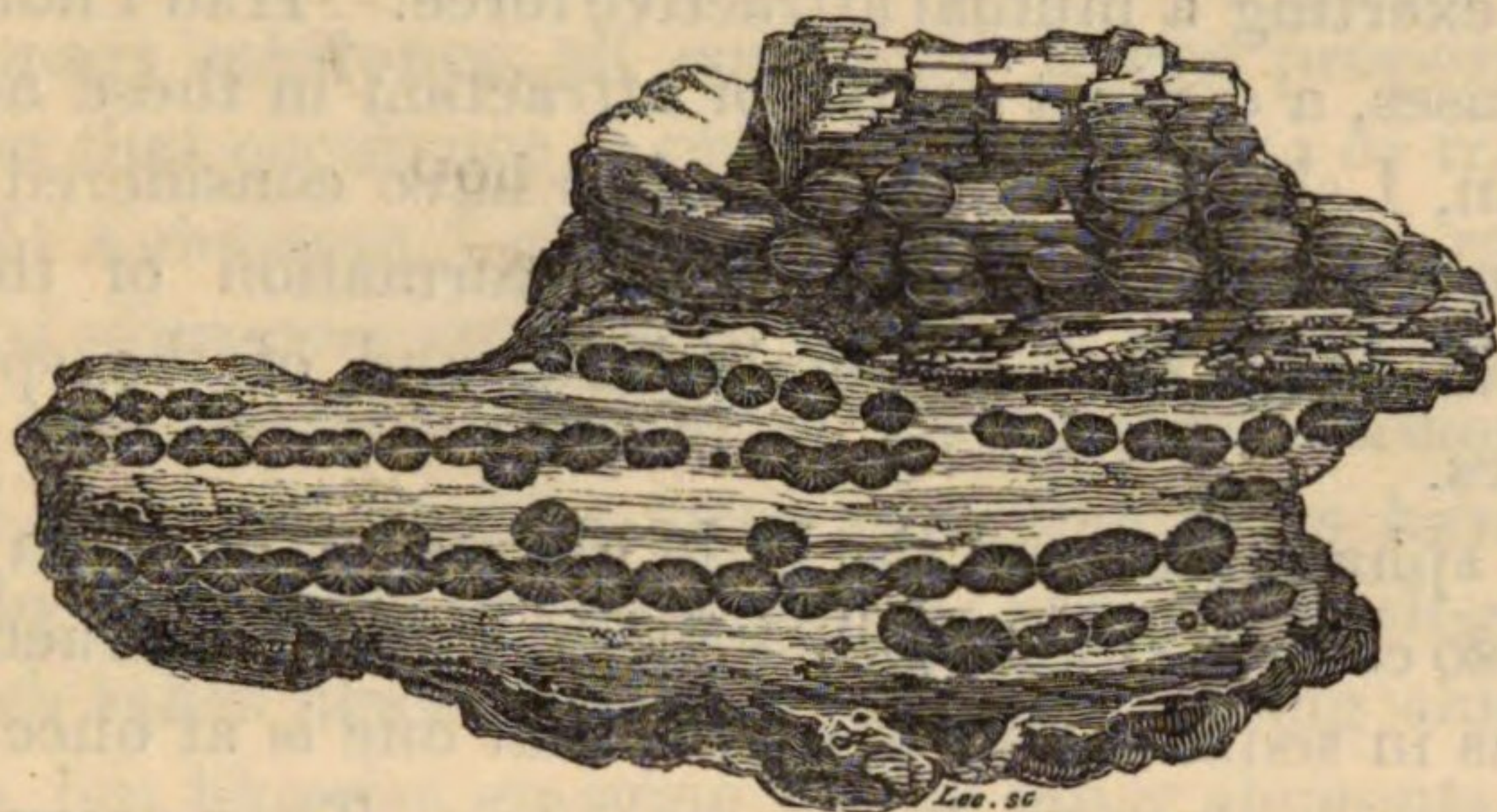
The passage of the foregoing beds into the strata of glassy obsidian is effected in several ways: first, angulo-modular masses of obsidian, both large and small, abruptly appear disseminated in a slaty, or in an amorphous, pale-coloured feldspathic rock, with a somewhat pearly fracture. Secondly, small irregular nodules of the obsidian, either standing separately, or united into thin layers, seldom more than the tenth of an inch in thickness, alternate repeatedly with very thin layers of a feldspathic rock, which is striped with the finest parallel zones of colour, like an agate, and which sometimes passes into the nature of pitchstone; the interstices

between the nodules of obsidian are generally filled by soft white matter, resembling pumiceous ashes. Thirdly, the whole substance of the bounding rock suddenly passes into an angulo-concretionary mass of obsidian. Such masses (as well as the small nodules) of obsidian are of a pale green colour, and are generally streaked with different shades of colour, parallel to the laminæ of the surrounding rock; they likewise generally contain minute white sphærolites, of which half is sometimes embedded in a zone of one shade of colour, and half in a zone of another shade. The obsidian assumes its jet black colour and perfectly conchoidal fracture, only when in large masses; but even in these, on careful examination and on holding the specimens in different lights, I could generally distinguish parallel streaks of different shades of darkness.

One of the commonest transitional rocks deserves in several respects a further description. It is of a very complicated nature, and consists of numerous thin, slightly tortuous, layers of a pale-coloured feldspathic stone, often passing into an imperfect pitchstone, alternating with layers formed of numberless little globules of two varieties of obsidian, and of two kinds of sphærolites, embedded in a soft or in a hard pearly base. The sphærolites are either white and translucent, or dark brown and opaque; the former are quite spherical, of small size, and distinctly radiated from their centre. The dark brown sphærolites are less perfectly round, and vary in diameter from the $\frac{1}{20}$ to $\frac{1}{30}$ of an inch; when broken they exhibit towards their centres, which are whitish, an obscure radiating structure; two of them when united, sometimes have only one central point of radiation; there is occasionally a trace of a hollow or crevice in their centres. They stand either separately, or are united two or three or many together into irregular groups, or more commonly into layers, parallel to the stratification of the mass. This union in many cases is so perfect, that the two sides of the layer thus formed, are quite even; and these layers, as they become less brown and opaque, cannot be

distinguished from the alternating layers of the pale-coloured feldspathic stone. The sphærolites, when not united, are generally compressed in the plane of the lamination of the mass; and in this same plane, they are often marked internally, by zones of different shades of colour, and externally by small ridges and furrows. In the upper part of the accompanying woodcut, the sphærolites with the parallel ridges and furrows

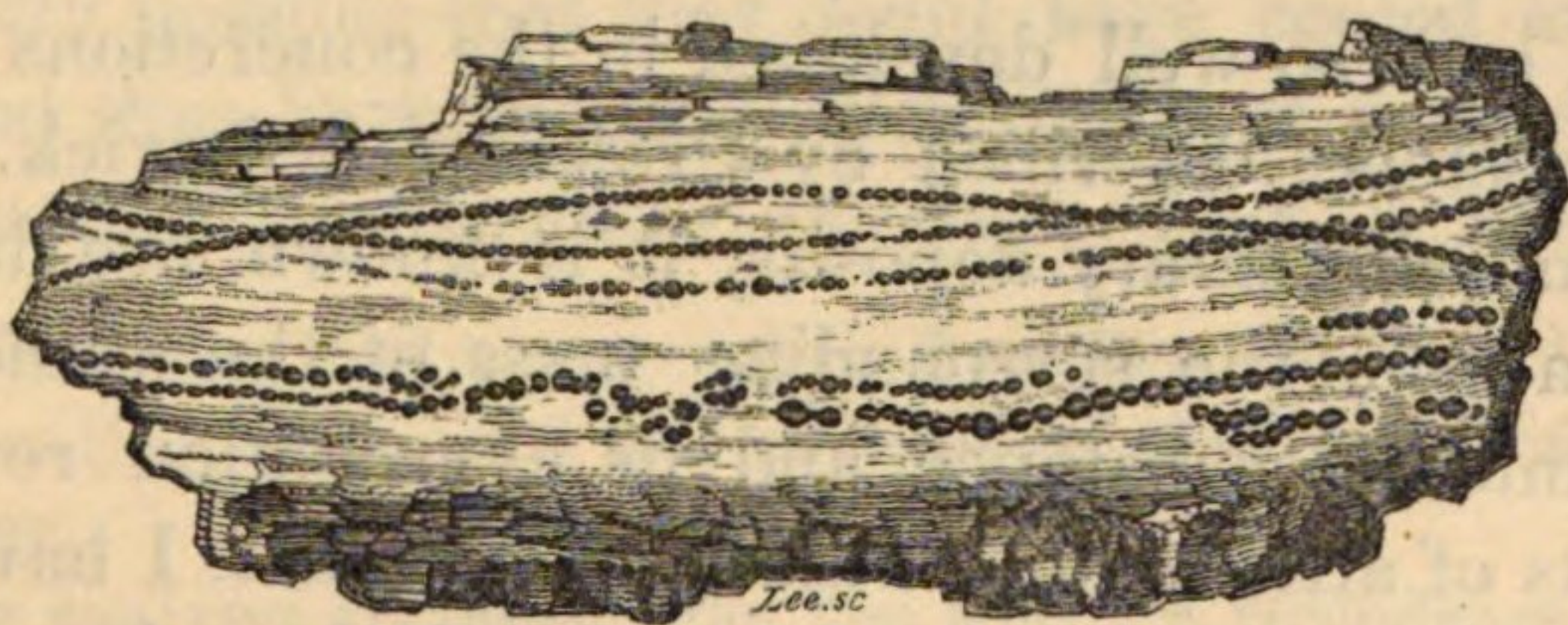
No. 6.



Opaque brown sphærolites, drawn on an enlarged scale. The upper ones are externally marked with parallel ridges. The internal radiating structure of the lower ones, is much too plainly represented.

are represented on an enlarged scale, but they are not well executed; and in the lower part, their usual manner of grouping is shown. In another specimen, a thin layer formed of the brown sphærolites closely united together, intersects, as represented in the woodcut, No. 7, a layer of

No. 7.



A layer formed by the union of minute brown sphærolites, intersecting two other similar layers: the whole represented of nearly the natural size.

similar composition; and after running for a short space in a slightly curved line, again intersects it, and likewise a second layer lying a little way beneath that first intersected.

The small nodules also of obsidian are sometimes externally marked with ridges and furrows, parallel to the lamination of the mass, but always less plainly than the sphærolites. These obsidian nodules are generally angular, with their edges blunted; they are often impressed with the form of the adjoining sphærolites, than which they are always larger; the separate nodules seldom appear to have drawn each other out by exerting a mutual attractive force. Had I not found in some cases, a distinct centre of attraction in these nodules of obsidian, I should have been led to have considered them as residuary matter, left during the formation of the pearlstone, in which they are embedded, and of the sphærolitic globules.

The sphærolites and the little nodules of obsidian in these rocks, so closely resemble in general form and structure, concretions in sedimentary deposits, that one is at once tempted to attribute to them an analogous origin. They resemble ordinary concretions in the following respects,—in their external form—in the union of two or three, or of several, into an irregular mass, or into an even-sided layer,—in the occasional intersection of one such layer by another, as in the case of chalk-flints,—in the presence of two or three kinds of nodules, often close together, in the same basis,—in their fibrous, radiating structure, with occasional hollows in their centres,—in the co-existence of a laminary, concretionary, and radiating structure, as is so well developed in the concretions of magnesian limestone, described by Professor Sedgwick.* Concretions in sedimentary deposits, it is known, are due to the separation from the surrounding mass of the whole or part of some mineral substance, and its aggregation round certain points of attraction. Guided by this fact, I have endeavoured to discover whether obsidian and the sphærolites (to which may be added marekanite and pearlstone, both of them occurring in nodular concretions in the trachytic series) differ in their constituent parts, from the minerals generally composing trachytic rocks. It appears from three

* Geological Transactions, vol. iii. part i. p. 37.

analyses, that obsidian contains on an average 76 per cent. of silica; from one analysis, that sphærolites contain 79.12; from two, that marekanite contains 79.25; and from two other analyses, that pearlstone contains 75.62 of silica.* Now, the constituent parts of trachyte, as far as they can be distinguished, consist of feldspar, containing 65.21 of silica; or of albite containing 69.09; of hornblende containing 55.27,† and of oxide of iron: so that the foregoing glassy concretionary substance, all contain a larger proportion of silica than that occurring in ordinary feldspathic or trachytic rocks. D'Aubuisson,‡ also, has remarked on the large proportion of silica compared with alumina, in six analyses of obsidian and pearlstone given in Brongniart's Mineralogy. Hence I conclude, that the foregoing concretions have been formed by a process of aggregation, strictly analogous to that which takes place in aqueous deposits, acting chiefly on the silica, but likewise on some of the other elements of the surrounding mass, and thus producing the different concretionary varieties. From the well-known effects of rapid cooling§ in giving glassiness of texture, it is probably necessary that the entire mass, in cases like that of Ascension, should have cooled at a certain rate; but considering the repeated and complicated alternations, of nodules and thin layers of a glassy texture with other layers quite stony or crystalline, all within the space of a few feet or even inches, it is hardly possible that they could have cooled at different rates, and thus have acquired their different textures.

The natural sphærolites in these rocks,|| very closely

* The foregoing analyses are taken from Beudant *Traité de Minéralogie*, tom. ii. p. 113; and one analysis of obsidian, from Phillips's *Mineralogy*.

† These analyses are taken from Von Kobell's, *Grundzüge der Mineralogie*, 1838.

‡ *Traité de Géogn.* tom. ii. p. 535.

§ This is seen in the manufactory of common glass, and in Gregory Watts's experiments on molten trap; also on the natural surfaces of lava-streams, and on the side-walls of dikes.

|| I do not know whether it is generally known, that bodies having

resemble those produced in glass, when slowly cooled. In some fine specimens of partially devitrified glass, in the possession of Mr. Stokes, the sphærolites are united into straight layers with even sides, parallel to each other, and to one of the outer surfaces, exactly as in the obsidian. These layers sometimes interbranch and form loops; but I did not see any case of actual intersection. They form the passage from the perfectly glassy portions, to those nearly homogeneous and stony, with only an obscure concretionary structure. In the same specimen, also, sphærolites differing slightly in colour and in structure, occur embedded close together. Considering these facts, it is some confirmation of the view above given of the concretionary origin of the obsidian and natural sphærolites, to find that M. Dartigues,* in his curious paper on this subject, attributes the production of sphærolites in glass, to the different ingredients obeying their own laws of attraction and becoming aggregated. He is led to believe that this takes place, from the difficulty in remelting sphærolitic glass, without the whole be first thoroughly pounded and mixed together; and likewise from the fact, that the change takes place most readily in glass composed of many ingredients. In confirmation of M. Dartigues' view, I may remark, that M. Fleuriau de Bellevue† found that the sphærolitic portions of devitrified glass were acted on both by nitric acid and under the blow-pipe, in a different manner from the compact paste in which they were embedded.

exactly the same appearance as sphærolites, sometimes occur in agates. Mr. Robert Brown showed me in an agate, formed within a cavity in a piece of silicified wood, some little specks, which were only just visible to the naked eye: these specks, when placed by him under a lens of high power, presented a beautiful appearance: they were perfectly circular, and consisted of the finest fibres of a brown colour, radiating with great exactness from a common centre. These little radiating stars are occasionally intersected, and portions are quite cut off by the fine, ribbon-like zones of colour in the agate. In the obsidian of Ascension, the halves of a sphærolite often lie in different zones of colour, but they are not cut off by them, as in the agate.

* Journal de Physique, tom. 59 (1804), pp. 10, 12.

† Idem, tom. 60 (1805), p. 418.

Comparison of the obsidian beds and alternating strata of Ascension, with those of other countries.—I have been struck with much surprise, how closely the excellent description of the obsidian rocks of Hungary, given by Beudant,* and that by Humboldt, of the same formation in Mexico and Peru,† and likewise the descriptions given by several authors‡ of the trachytic regions in the Italian islands, agree with my observations at Ascension. Many passages might have been transferred without alteration from the works of the above authors, and would have been applicable to this island. They all agree in the laminated and stratified character of the whole series; and Humboldt speaks of some of the beds of obsidian, being ribboned like jasper.§ They all agree in the nodular or concretionary character of the obsidian, and of the passage of these nodules into layers. They all refer to the repeated alternations, often in undulatory planes, of glassy, pearly, stony, and crystalline layers: the crystalline layers, however, seem to be much more perfectly developed

* Voyage en Hongrie, tom. i. p. 330; tom. ii. pp. 221 & 315; tom. iii. pp. 369, 371, 377, 381.

† Essai Géognostique, pp. 176, 326, 328.

‡ P. Scrope, in Geological Transactions, vol. ii. (second series) p. 195. Consult, also, Dolimieu's Voyage aux isles Lipari, and D'Aubuisson Traité de Géogn. tom. ii. p. 534.

§ In Mr Stokes' fine collection of obsidians from Mexico, I observe that the sphærolites are generally much larger than those of Ascension; they are generally white, opaque, and are united into distinct layers: there are many singular varieties, different from any at Ascension. The obsidians are finely zoned, in quite straight or curved lines, with exceedingly slight differences of tint, of cellularity, and of more or less perfect degrees of glassiness. Tracing some of the less perfectly glassy zones, they are seen to become studded with minute white sphærolites, which become more and more numerous, until at last they unite and form a distinct layer: on the other hand, at Ascension, only the brown sphærolites unite and form layers; the white ones always being irregularly disseminated. Some specimens at the Geological Society, said to belong to an obsidian formation from Mexico, have an earthy fracture, and are divided in the finest parallel laminae, by specks of a black mineral, like the augitic or hornblendic specks in the rocks at Ascension.

at Ascension, than in the above-named countries. Humboldt compares some of the stony beds, when viewed from a distance, to strata of a schistose sandstone. Sphærolites are described as occurring abundantly in all cases; and they everywhere seem to mark the passage, from the perfectly glassy to the stony and crystalline beds. Beudant's account* of his "perlite lithoide globulaire" in every, even the most trifling particular, might have been written for the little brown sphærolitic globules of the rocks of Ascension.

From the close similarity in so many respects, between the obsidian formations of Hungary, Mexico, Peru, and of some of the Italian islands, with that of Ascension, I can hardly doubt that in all these cases, the obsidian and the sphærolites owe their origin to a concretionary aggregation of the silica, and of some of the other constituent elements, taking place whilst the liquified mass cooled at a certain required rate. It is, however, well known, that in several places, obsidian has flowed in streams like lava; for instance, at Teneriffe, at the Lipari islands, and at Iceland.† In these cases, the superficial parts are the most perfectly glassy, the obsidian passing at the depth of a few feet into an opaque stone. In an analysis by Vauquelin of a specimen of obsidian from Hecla, which probably flowed as lava, the proportion of silica is nearly the same as in the nodular or concretionary obsidian from Mexico. It would be interesting to ascertain, whether the opaque interior portions and the superficial glassy coating, contained the same proportional constituent parts: we know from M. Dufrénoy‡ that the exterior and interior parts of the same stream of lava, sometimes differ considerably in their composition. Even should the whole body of the stream of obsidian turn out to be

* Beudant's Voyage, tom. iii. p. 373.

† For Teneriffe, see Von Buch Descript. des isles Canaries, p. 184 and 190; for the Lipari Islands, see Dolimieu's Voyage, p. 34; for Iceland, see Mackenzie's Travels, p. 369.

‡ Mémoires pour servir a une descript. Géolog. de la France, tom. iv. p. 371.

similarly composed with nodular obsidian, it would only be necessary, in accordance with the foregoing facts, to suppose that lava in these instances had been erupted with its ingredients mixed in the same proportion, as in the concretionary obsidian.

Lamination of volcanic rocks of the trachytic series.

We have seen, that in several and widely distant countries, the strata alternating with beds of obsidian, are highly laminated. The nodules, also, both large and small, of the obsidian, are zoned with different shades of colour; and I have seen a specimen from Mexico in Mr. Stokes' collection, with its external surface weathered* into ridges and furrows, corresponding with the zones of different degrees of glassiness: Humboldt,† moreover, found on the Peak of Teneriffe, a stream of obsidian divided by very thin, alternating, layers of pumice. Many other lavas of the feldspathic series are laminated; thus, masses of common trachyte at Ascension, are divided by fine earthy lines, along which the rock splits, separating thin layers of slightly different shades of colour; the greater number, also, of the embedded crystals of glassy feldspar are placed lengthways in the same direction. Mr. P. Scrope‡ has described a remarkable columnar trachyte in the Panza Islands, which seems to have been injected into an overlying mass of trachytic conglomerate: it is striped with zones, often of extreme tenuity, of different textures and colours; the harder and darker zones appearing to contain a larger proportion of silica. In another part of the island, there are layers of pearlstone and pitchstone, which in many respects resemble those of Ascension. The zones in the columnar trachyte are generally contorted; they extend un-

* MacCulloch states (Classification of Rocks, p. 531), that the exposed surfaces of the pitchstone dikes in Arran are furrowed, "with undulating lines, resembling certain varieties of marbled paper, and which evidently result from some corresponding difference of laminar structure."

† Personal Narrative, vol. i. p. 222.

‡ Geological Transactions, vol. ii. (second series) p. 195.

nterruptedly for a great length in a vertical direction, and apparently parallel to the walls of the dike-like mass. Von Buch* has described at Teneriffe, a stream of lava containing innumerable, thin, plate-like crystals of feldspar, which are arranged like white threads, one behind the other, and which mostly follow the same direction: Dolimieu† also states, that the gray lavas of the modern cone of Vulcano, which have a vitreous texture, are streaked with parallel white lines: he further describes a solid pumice-stone which possesses a fissile structure, like that of certain micaceous schists. Phonolite, which I may observe is often, if not always, an injected rock, also, often has a fissile structure; this is generally due to the parallel position of the embedded crystals of feldspar, but sometimes, as at Fernando Noronha, seems to be nearly independent of their presence.‡ From these facts we see, that various rocks of the feldspathic series have either a laminated or fissile structure, and that it occurs both in masses, which have been injected into overlying strata, and in others which have flowed as streams of lava.

The laminæ of the beds, alternating with the obsidian at Ascension, dip at a high angle under the mountain, at the base of which they are situated; and they do not appear as if they had been inclined by violence. A high inclination is common to these beds in Mexico, Peru, and in some of the Italian Islands;§ on the other hand, in Hungary, the

* Description des Iles Canaries, p. 184.

† Voyage aux Iles de Lipari, pp. 35 and 85.

‡ In this case, and in that of the fissile pumice-stone, the structure is very different from that in the foregoing cases, where the laminæ consist of alternate layers of different composition or texture. In some sedimentary formations, however, which apparently are homogeneous and fissile, as in glassy clay-slate, there is reason to believe, according to D'Aubuisson, that the laminæ are really due to excessively thin alternating, layers of mica.

§ See Phillips' Mineralogy, for the Italian Islands, p. 136. For, Mexico and Peru, see Humboldt's Essai Géognostique. Mr. Edwards, also, describes the high inclination of the obsidian rocks of the Cerro del Navaja in Mexico, in the Proc. of the Geolog. Soc. for June, 1838.

layers are horizontal; the laminae, also, of some of the lava-streams above referred to, as far as I can understand the descriptions given of them, appear to be highly inclined or vertical. I doubt whether in any of these cases, the laminae have been tilted into their present position; and in some instances, as in that of the trachyte described by Mr. Scrope, it is almost certain that they have been originally formed with a high inclination. In many of these cases, there is evidence that the mass of liquefied rock has moved in the direction of the laminae. At Ascension, many of the air-cells have a drawn-out appearance, and are crossed by coarse semi-glassy fibres, in the direction of the laminae; and some of the layers, separating the sphærolitic globules, have a scored appearance, as if produced by the grating of the globules. I have seen a specimen of zoned obsidian from Mexico, in Mr. Stokes' collection, with the surfaces of the best-defined layers streaked or furrowed with parallel lines; and these lines or streaks precisely resembled those, produced on the surface of a mass of artificial glass by its having been poured out of a vessel. Humboldt, also, has described little cavities, which he compares to the tails of comets, behind sphærolites in laminated obsidian rocks from Mexico, and Mr. Scrope has described other cavities behind fragments embedded in his laminated trachyte, and which he supposes to have been produced during the movement of the mass.* From such facts, most authors have attributed the lamination of these volcanic rocks to their movement whilst liquefied. Although it is easy to perceive, why each

* Geological Transactions, vol. ii. (second series) p. 200, &c. These embedded fragments, in some instances, consist of the laminated trachyte broken off and "enveloped in those parts, which still remained liquid." Beudant, also, frequently refers, in his great work on Hungary (tom. iii. p. 386), to trachytic rocks, irregularly spotted with fragments of the same varieties, which in other parts form the parallel ribbons. In these cases, we must suppose, that after part of the molten mass had assumed a laminated structure, a fresh irruption of lava broke up the mass, and involved fragments, and that subsequently the whole became relaminated.

separate air-cell, or each fibre in pumice-stone,* should be drawn out in the direction of the moving mass; it is by no means at first obvious why such air-cells and fibres should be arranged by the movement, in the same planes, in laminae absolutely straight and parallel to each other, and often of extreme tenuity; and still less obvious is it, why such layers should come to be of slightly different composition and of different textures.

In endeavouring to make out the cause of the lamination of these igneous feldspathic rocks, let us return to the facts so minutely described at Ascension. We there see, that some of the thinnest layers are chiefly formed by numerous, exceedingly minute, though perfect, crystals of different minerals; that other layers are formed by the union of different kinds of concretionary globules, and that the layers thus formed, often cannot be distinguished from the ordinary feldspathic and pitchstone layers, composing a large portion of the entire mass. The fibrous radiating structure of the sphærolites seems, judging from many analogous cases, to connect the concretionary and crystalline forces: the separate crystals, also, of feldspar all lie in the same parallel planes.† These allied forces, therefore, have played an important part in the lamination of the mass, but they cannot be considered the primary force; for the several kinds of nodules, both the smallest and largest, are internally zoned with excessively fine shades of colour, parallel to the lamination of the whole; and many of them are, also, externally marked in the same direction with parallel ridges and furrows, which have not been produced by weathering.

Some of the finest streaks of colour in the stony layers, alternating with the obsidian, can be distinctly seen to be

* Dolimieu's Voyage, p. 64.

† The formation, indeed, of a large crystal of any mineral in a rock of mixed composition, implies an aggregation of the requisite atoms, allied to concretionary action. The cause of the crystals of feldspar in these rocks of Ascension, being all placed lengthways, is probably the same with that, which elongates and flattens all the brown sphærolitic globules (which behave like feldspar under the blow-pipe) in this same direction.

due to an incipient crystallization of the constituent minerals. The extent to which the minerals have crystallized, can, also, be distinctly seen to be connected with the greater or less size, and with the number, of the minute, flattened, crenulated air-cavities or fissures. Numerous facts, as in the case of geodes, and of cavities in silicified wood, in primary rocks, and in veins, show that crystallization is much favoured by space. Hence, I conclude, that, if in a mass of cooling volcanic rock, any cause produced in parallel planes a number of minute fissures or zones of less tension, (which from the pent-up vapours would often be expanded into crenulated air-cavities,) the crystallization of the constituent parts, and probably the formation of concretions, would be superinduced or much favoured in such planes; and thus, a laminated structure of the kind we are here considering would be generated.

That some cause does produce parallel zones of less tension in volcanic rocks, during their consolidation, we must admit in the case of the thin alternate layers of obsidian and pumice described by Humboldt, and of the small, flattened, crenulated air-cells in the laminated rocks of Ascension; for on no other principle can we conceive, why the confined vapours should through their expansion form air-cells or fibres in separate, parallel planes, instead of irregularly throughout the mass. In Mr. Stokes' collection, I have seen a beautiful example of this structure, in a specimen of obsidian from Mexico, which is shaded and zoned, like the finest agate, with numerous, straight parallel layers, more or less opaque and white, or almost perfectly glassy; the degree of opacity and glassiness depending on the number of microscopically minute, flattened air-cells; in this case, it is scarcely possible to doubt but that the mass, to which the fragment belonged, must have been subjected to some, probably prolonged, action, causing the tension slightly to vary in the successive planes.

Several causes appear capable of producing zones of different tension, in masses semi-liquefied by heat. In a

fragment of devitrified glass, I have observed layers of sphaerulites which appeared, from the manner in which they were abruptly bent, to have been produced by the simple contraction of the mass in the vessel, in which it cooled. In certain dikes on Mount Etna, described by M. Elie de Beaumont,* as bordered by alternating bands of scoriaceous and compact rock, one is led to suppose, that the stretching movement of the surrounding strata, which originally produced the fissures, continued whilst the injected rock remained fluid. Guided, however, by Professor Forbes'† clear description of the zoned structure of glacier-ice, far the most probable explanation of the laminated structure of these feldspathic rocks appears to be, that they have been stretched whilst slowly flowing onwards in a pasty condition,‡ in precisely the same manner as Professor Forbes believes, that the ice of moving glaciers is stretched and fissured. In both cases, the zones may be compared to those in the finest agates; in both, they extend in the direction in which the mass has flowed, and those exposed on the surface are generally vertical: in the ice, the porous laminae are rendered distinct by the subsequent congelation of infiltrated water, in the stony feldspathic lavas, by subsequent crystalline and concretionary action. The fragment of glassy obsidian in Mr. Stokes' collection, which is zoned with minute air-cells, must strikingly resemble, judging from Professor Forbes' descriptions, a fragment of the zoned ice; and if the rate of cooling and nature of the mass had been favourable to its crystallization or to concretionary action, we should here have had the finest parallel zones of different composition and texture. In glaciers, the lines of

* Mem. pour servir, &c., tom. iv. p. 131.

† Edinburgh New Phil. Journal, 1842, p. 350.

‡ I presume that this is nearly the same explanation which Mr. Scrope had in his mind, when he speaks (Geolog. Transact. vol. ii. second series, p. 228) of the ribboned structure of his trachytic rocks, having arisen, from "a linear extension of the mass, while in a state of imperfect liquidity, coupled with a concretionary process."

porous ice and of minute crevices seem to be due to an incipient stretching, caused by the central parts of the frozen stream moving faster than the sides and bottom, which are retarded by friction: hence, in glaciers of certain forms and towards the lower end of most glaciers, the zones become horizontal. May we venture to suppose that in the feldspathic lavas with horizontal laminae, we see an analogous case? All geologists, who have examined trachytic regions, have come to the conclusion, that the lavas of this series have possessed an exceedingly imperfect fluidity; and as it is evident that only matter thus characterized, would be subject to become fissured and to be formed into zones of different tensions, in the manner here supposed, we probably see the reason, why augitic lavas, which appear generally to have possessed a high degree of fluidity, are not,* like the feldspathic lavas, divided into laminae of different composition and texture. Moreover, in the augitic series, there never appears to be any tendency to concretionary action, which we have seen plays an important part in the lamination of rocks of the trachytic series, or at least in rendering that structure apparent.

Whatever may be thought, of the explanation here advanced of the laminated structure of the rocks of the trachytic series, I venture to call the attention of geologists to the simple fact, that in a body of rock at Ascension, undoubtedly of volcanic origin, layers often of extreme tenuity, quite straight, and parallel to each other, have been produced;—some composed of distinct crystals of quartz and diopside, mingled with amorphous augitic specks and granular feldspar,—others entirely composed of these black augitic specks, with granules of oxide of iron,—and

* Basaltic lavas, and many other rocks, are not unfrequently divided into thick laminae or plates, of the same composition, which are either straight or curved; these being crossed by vertical lines of fissure, sometimes become united into columns. This structure seems related, in its origin, to that by which many rocks, both igneous and sedimentary, become traversed by parallel systems of fissures.

lastly, others formed of crystalline feldspar, in a more or less perfect state of purity, together with numerous crystals of feldspar, placed lengthways. At this island, there is reason to believe, and in some analogous cases, it is certainly known, that the laminæ have originally been formed with their present high inclination. Facts of this nature are manifestly of importance, with relation to the structural origin of that grand series of plutonic rocks, which like the volcanic have undergone the action of heat, and which consist of alternate layers of quartz, feldspar, mica, and other minerals.

CHAPTER IV.

ST. HELENA.

Lavas of the feldspathic, basaltic, and submarine series—Section of Flagstaff Hill and of the Barn—Dikes—Turk's Cap and Prosperous Bays—Basaltic ring—Central crateriform ridge, with an internal ledge and a parapet—Cones of phonolite—Superficial beds of calcareous sandstone—Extinct land-shells—Beds of detritus—Elevation of the land—Denudation—Craters of elevation.

THE whole island is of volcanic origin ; its circumference, according to Beatson,* is about twenty-eight miles. The central and largest part consists of rocks of a feldspathic nature, generally decomposed to an extraordinary degree ; and when in this state, presenting a singular assemblage of alternating, red, purple, brown, yellow, and white, soft, argillaceous beds. From the shortness of our visit, I did not examine these beds with care ; some of them, especially those of the white, yellow, and brown shades, originally existed as streams of lava, but the greater number were probably ejected in the form of scorïæ and ashes : other beds of a purple tint, porphyritic with crystal-shaped patches of a white, soft substance, which are now unctuous, and yield, like wax, a polished streak to the nail, seem once to have existed as solid claystone-porphyræ : the red argillaceous beds generally have a brecciated structure, and no doubt have been formed by the decomposition of scorïæ. Several extensive streams, however, belonging to this series, retain their stony character.

* Governor Beatson's Account of St. Helena.

these are either of a blackish-green colour, with minute acicular crystals of feldspar, or of a very pale tint, and almost composed of minute, often scaly, crystals of feldspar, abounding with microscopical black specks; they are generally compact and laminated; others, however, of similar composition, are cellular and somewhat decomposed. None of these rocks contain large crystals of feldspar, or have the harsh fracture peculiar to trachyte. These feldspathic lavas and tuffs, are the uppermost or those last erupted; innumerable dikes, however, and great masses of molten rock, have subsequently been injected into them. They converge, as they rise, towards the central curved ridge, of which one point attains the elevation of 2700 feet. This ridge is the highest land in the island; and it once formed the northern rim of a great crater, whence the lavas of this series flowed: from its ruined condition, from the southern half having been removed, and from the violent dislocation which the whole island has undergone, its structure is rendered very obscure.

Basaltic series.—The margin of the island is formed by a rude circle of great, black, stratified, ramparts of basalt, dipping seaward, and worn into cliffs, which are often nearly perpendicular, and vary in height from a few hundred feet to two thousand. This circle, or rather horse-shoe shaped ring, is open to the south, and is breached by several other wide spaces. Its rim or summit generally projects little above the level of the adjoining inland country; and the more recent feldspathic lavas, sloping down from the central heights, generally abut against and overlap its inner margin; on the north-western side of the island, however, they appear (judging from a distance) to have flowed over and concealed portions of it. In some parts, where the basaltic ring has been breached, and the black ramparts stand detached, the feldspathic lavas have passed between them, and now overhang the sea-coast in lofty cliffs. The basaltic rocks are of a black colour and thinly stratified; they are generally highly vesicular, but occasionally compact; some

of them contain numerous crystals of glassy feldspar and octahedrons of titaniferous iron; others abound with crystals of augite and grains of olivine. The vesicles are frequently lined with minute crystals (of chabasie?) and even become amygdaloidal with them. The streams are separated from each other by cindery matter, or by a bright red, friable, saliferous tuff, which is marked by successive lines like those of aqueous deposition; and sometimes it has an obscure, concretionary structure. The rocks of this basaltic series occur nowhere except near the coast. In most volcanic districts the trachytic lavas are of anterior origin to the basaltic; but here we see, that a great pile of rock, closely related in composition to the trachytic family, has been erupted subsequently to the basaltic strata: the number, however, of dikes, abounding with large crystals of augite, with which the feldspathic lavas have been injected, shows perhaps, some tendency to a return to the more usual order of superposition.

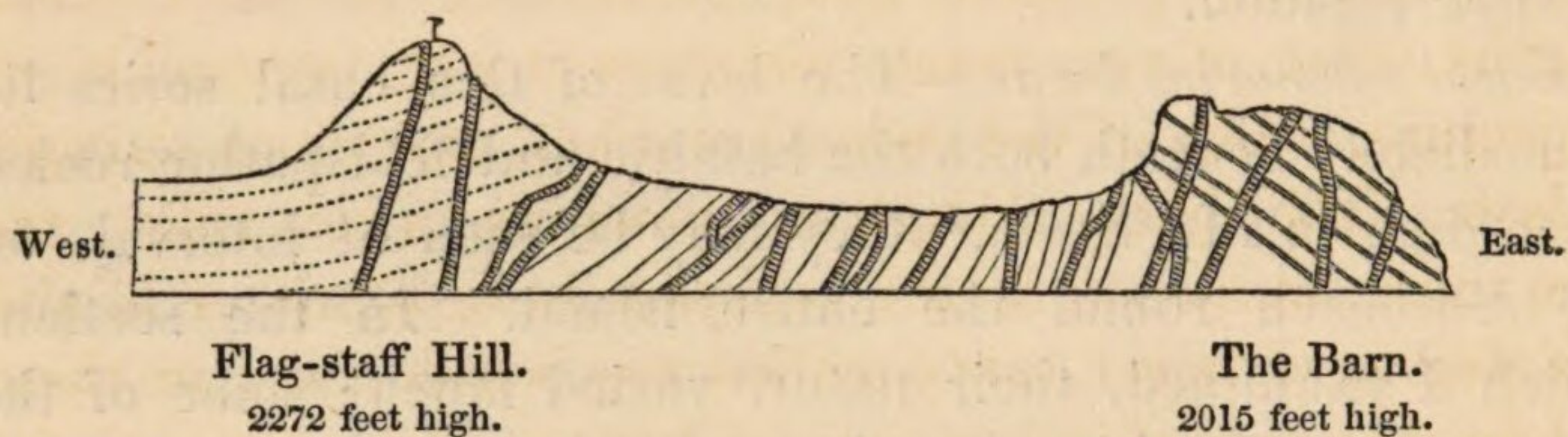
Basal submarine lavas.—The lavas of this basal series lie immediately beneath both the basaltic and feldspathic rocks. According to Mr. Seale,* they may be seen at intervals on the sea-beach round the entire island. In the sections which I examined, their nature varied much; some of the strata abound with crystals of augite; others are of a brown colour, either laminated or in a rubbly condition; and many parts are highly amygdaloidal with calcareous matter. The successive sheets are either closely united together, or are separated from each other by beds of scoriaceous rock and of laminated tuff, frequently containing well rounded fragments. The interstices of these beds are filled with gypsum and salt; the gypsum also, sometimes occurring in thin layers. From the large quantity of these two substances, from the presence of rounded pebbles in the tuffs, and from the abundant amygdaloids, I cannot doubt that

* "Geognosy of the Island of St. Helena." Mr. Seale has constructed a gigantic model of St. Helena, well worth visiting, which is now deposited at Addiscombe College, in Surrey.

these basal volcanic strata flowed beneath the sea. This remark ought perhaps to be extended to a part of the superincumbent basaltic rocks; but on this point, I was not able to obtain clear evidence. The strata of the basal series, wherever I examined them, were intersected by an extraordinary number of dikes.

Flagstaff Hill and the Barn.—I will now describe some of the more remarkable sections, and will commence with these two hills, which form the principal external feature on the north-eastern side of the island. The square, angular outline, and black colour of the Barn, at once show that it belongs to the basaltic series; whilst the smooth, conical figure, and the varied bright tints of Flagstaff Hill, render it equally clear, that it is composed of the softened, feldspathic rocks. These two lofty hills are connected (as is shown in the accompanying wood-cut) by a sharp ridge,

No. 8.



The double lines represent the basaltic strata; the single, the basal submarine strata; the dotted, the upper feldspathic strata; the dikes are shaded transversely.

which is composed of the rubbly lavas of the basal series. The strata of this ridge dip westward, the inclination becoming less and less towards the Flagstaff; and the upper feldspathic strata of this hill can be seen, though with some difficulty, to dip conformably to the W.S.W. Close to the Barn, the strata of the ridge are nearly vertical, but are much obscured by innumerable dikes; under this hill, they probably change from being vertical, into being inclined into an opposite direction; for the upper or basaltic strata, which are about 800 or 1000 feet in thickness, are inclined north-eastward, at an angle between thirty and forty degrees.

This ridge, and likewise the Barn and Flagstaff Hills, are

interlaced by dikes, many of which preserve a remarkable parallelism in a N.N.W. and S.S.E. direction. The dikes chiefly consist of a rock, porphyritic with large crystals of augite; others are formed of a fine-grained and brown-coloured trap. Most of these dikes are coated by a glossy layer,* from one to two-tenths of an inch in thickness, which, unlike true pitchstone, fuses into a black enamel; this layer is evidently analogous to the glossy superficial coating of many lava-streams. The dikes can often be followed for great lengths both horizontally and vertically, and they seem to preserve a nearly uniform thickness:† Mr. Seale states, that one near the Barn, in a height of 1260 feet, decreases in width only four inches,—from nine feet at the bottom, to eight feet and eight inches, at the top. On the ridge, the dikes appear to have been guided in their course, to a considerable degree, by the alternating soft and hard strata: they are often firmly united to the harder strata, and they preserve their parallelism for such great lengths, that in very many instances it was impossible to conjecture, which of the beds were dikes, and which streams of lava. The dikes, though so numerous on this ridge, are even more numerous in the valleys a little south of it, and to a degree I never saw equalled any where else: in these valleys they extend in less regular lines, covering the ground with a network, like a spider's web, and with some parts of the surface even appearing to consist wholly of dikes, interlaced by other dikes.

From the complexity produced by the dikes, from the

* This circumstance has been observed (Lyell, *Principles of Geology*, vol. iv. chap. x. p. 9) in the dikes of the Atrio del Cavallo, but apparently it is not of very common occurrence. Sir G. Mackenzie, however, states (p. 372, *Travels in Iceland*) that all the veins in Iceland have a "black vitreous coating on their sides." Capt. Carmichael, speaking of the dikes in Tristan D'Acunha, a volcanic island in the southern Atlantic, says (*Linnæan Transactions*, vol. xii. p. 485) that their sides, "where they come in contact with the rocks, are invariably in a semi-vitrified state."

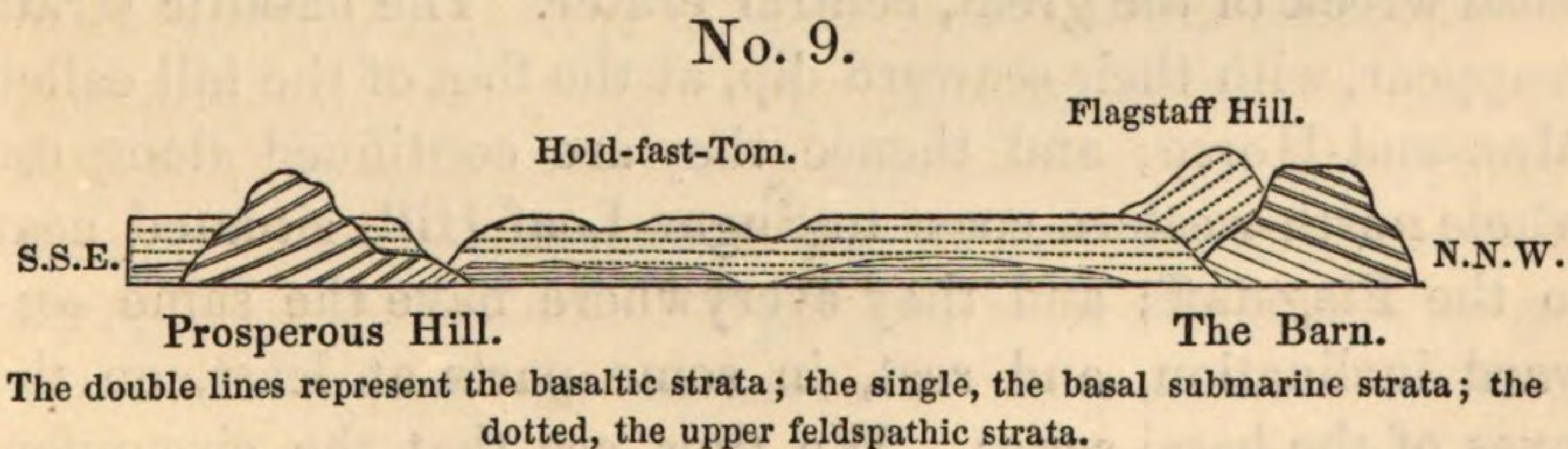
† *Geognosy of the Island of St. Helena*, plate 5.

high inclination and anticlinal dip of the strata of the basal series, which are overlaid, at the opposite ends of the short ridge, by two great masses of different ages and of different composition, I am not surprised that this singular section has been misunderstood. It has even been supposed to form part of a crater; but so far is this from having been the case, that the summit of Flagstaff Hill, once formed the lower extremity of a sheet of lava and ashes, which were erupted from the central, crateriform ridge. Judging from the slope of the contemporaneous streams in an adjoining and undisturbed part of the island, the strata of the Flagstaff Hill, must have been upturned at least twelve hundred feet, and probably much more, for the great truncated dikes on its summit show that it has been largely denuded. The summit of this hill now nearly equals in height the crateriform ridge; and before having been denuded, it was probably higher than this ridge, from which it is separated by a broad and much lower tract of country: we here, therefore, see that the lower extremity of a set of lava-streams have been tilted up to as great a height as, or perhaps greater height than, the crater, down the flanks of which they originally flowed. I believe that dislocations on so grand a scale are extremely rare* in volcanic districts. The formation of such numbers of dikes in this part of the island, shows that the surface must here have been stretched to a quite extraordinary degree: this stretching, on the ridge between Flagstaff and Barn Hills, probably took place subsequently (though perhaps immediately so) to the strata being tilted; for had the strata at that time extended horizontally, they would in all probability have been fissured and injected transversely, instead of in the planes of their stratification. Although the space between the Barn and Flagstaff Hill, presents a distinct anticlinal line extending north and south, and though most of the dikes range with much regularity in the same

* M. Constant Prevost (Mem. de la Soc. Géolog. tom. ii.) observes, that "les produits volcaniques n'ont que localement et rarement même dérangé le sol, à travers lequel ils se sont fait jour."

line, nevertheless, at only a mile due south of the ridge, the strata lie undisturbed. Hence the disturbing force seems to have acted under a point, rather than along a line. The manner in which it has acted, is probably explained by the structure of Little Stony-top, a mountain 2000 feet high, situated a few miles southward of the Barn; we there see, even from a distance, a dark-coloured, sharp, wedge of compact columnar rock, with the bright-coloured feldspathic strata, sloping away on each side from its uncovered apex. This wedge, from which it derives its name of Stony-top, consists of a body of rock, which has been injected whilst liquefied into the overlying strata; and if we may suppose that a similar body of rock lies injected, beneath the ridge connecting the Barn and Flagstaff, the structure there exhibited would be explained.

Turks' Cap and Prosperous Bays.—Prosperous Hill is a great, black, precipitous mountain, situated two miles and a-half south of the Barn, and composed, like it, of basaltic strata. These rest, in one part, on the brown-coloured, porphyritic beds of the basal series, and in another part, on a fissured mass of highly scoriaceous and amygdaloidal rock, which seems to have formed a small point of eruption beneath the sea, contemporaneously with the basal series. Prosperous Hill, like the Barn, is traversed by many dikes, of which the greater number range north and south, and its strata dip, at an angle of about 20° , rather obliquely from the island towards the sea. The space between Prosperous Hill and the Barn, as represented in this wood-cut, consists



of lofty cliffs, composed of the lavas of the upper or feldspathic series, which rest, though unconformably, on the

basal submarine strata, as we have seen that they do at Flagstaff Hill. Differently, however, from in that hill, these upper strata are nearly horizontal, gently rising towards the interior of the island; and they are composed of greenish-black, or more commonly, pale-brown, compact lavas, instead of softened and highly coloured matter. These brown-coloured, compact lavas, consist almost entirely of small glimmering scales, or of minute acicular crystals, of feldspar, placed close by the side of each other, and abounding with minute black specks, apparently of hornblende. The basaltic strata of Prosperous Hill project only a little above the level of the gently-sloping, feldspathic streams, which wind round and abut against their upturned edges. The inclination of the basaltic strata seems to be too great, to have been caused by their having flowed down a slope, and they must have been tilted into their present position, before the eruption of the feldspathic streams.

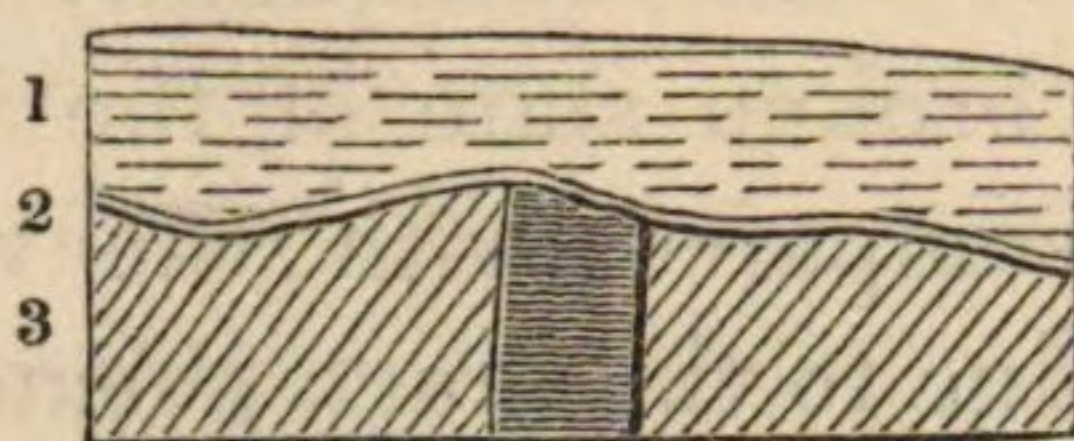
Basaltic ring.—Proceeding round the island, the lavas of the upper series, southward of Prosperous Hill, overhang the sea in lofty precipices. Further on, the headland, called Great Stony-top, is composed, as I believe, of basalt; as is Long Range Point, on the inland side of which, the coloured beds abut. On the southern side of the island, we see the basaltic strata of the South Barn, dipping obliquely seaward at a considerable angle; this headland, also, stands a little above the level of the more modern, feldspathic lavas. Further on, a large space of coast, on each side of Sandy Bay, has been much denuded, and there seems to be left only the basal wreck of the great, central crater. The basaltic strata reappear, with their seaward dip, at the foot of the hill called Man-and-Horse; and thence they are continued along the whole north-western coast to Sugar-Loaf Hill, situated near to the Flagstaff; and they everywhere have the same seaward inclination, and rest, in some parts at least, on the lavas of the basal series. We thus see that the circumference of the island, is formed by a much-broken ring, or rather a horse-shoe of basalt, open to the south, and inter-

rupted on the eastern side by many wide breaches. The breadth of this marginal fringe on the north-western side, where alone it is at all perfect, appears to vary from a mile to a mile and a-half. The basaltic strata, as well as those of the subjacent basal series, dip, with a moderate inclination, where they have not been subsequently disturbed, towards the sea. The more broken state of the basaltic ring round the eastern half, compared with the western half of the island, is evidently due to the much greater denuding power of the waves on the eastern or windward side, as is shown by the greater height of the cliffs on that side, than to leeward. Whether the margin of basalt was breached, before or after the eruption of the lavas of the upper series, is doubtful; but as separate portions of the basaltic ring appear to have been tilted before that event, and from other reasons, it is more probable, that some at least of the breaches were first formed. Reconstructing in imagination, as far as is possible, the ring of basalt, the internal space or hollow, which has since been filled up with the matter erupted from the great central crater, appears to have been of an oval figure, eight or nine miles in length by about four miles in breadth, and with its axis directed in a N.E. and S.W. line, coincident with the present longest axis of the island.

The central curved ridge.—This ridge consists, as before remarked, of gray feldspathic lavas, and of red, brecciated, argillaceous tuffs, like the beds of the upper coloured series. The gray lavas contain numerous, minute, black, easily fusible specks; and but very few large crystals of feldspar. They are generally much softened; with the exception of this character, and of being in many parts highly cellular, they are quite similar to those great sheets of lava which overhang the coast at Prosperous Bay. Considerable intervals of time appear to have elapsed, judging from the marks of denudation, between the formation of the successive beds, of which this ridge is composed. On the steep northern slope, I observed in several sections a much worn undulating surface of red tuff, covered by gray, decomposed, feldspathic lavas,

with only a thin earthy layer interposed between them. In an adjoining part, I noticed a trap-dike, four feet wide, cut off and covered up by the feldspathic lava, as is represented in the wood-cut. The ridge ends on the eastern side in

No. 10.



DIKE.

1—Gray feldspathic lava.

2—A layer, one inch in thickness, of a reddish earthy matter.

3—Brecciated, red, argillaceous tuff.

a hook, which is not represented clearly enough in any map which I have seen; towards the western end, it gradually slopes down and divides into several subordinate ridges. The best defined portion between Diana's Peak and Nest Lodge, which supports the highest pinnacles in the island varying from 2000 to 2700 feet, is rather less than three miles long in a straight line. Throughout this space the ridge has a uniform appearance and structure; its curvature resembles that of the coast-line of a great bay, being made up of many smaller curves, all open to the south. The northern and outer side is supported by narrow ridges or buttresses, which slope down to the adjoining country. The inside is much steeper, and is almost precipitous; it is formed of the basset edges of the strata, which gently decline outwards. Along some parts of the inner side, a little way beneath the summit, a flat ledge extends, which imitates in outline the smaller curvatures of the crest. Ledges of this kind occur not unfrequently within volcanic craters, and their formation seems to be due to the sinking down of a level sheet of hardened lava, the edges of which remain (like the ice round a pool, from which the water has been drained) adhering to the sides.*

* A most remarkable instance of this structure is described in Ellis' *Polynesian Researches* (second edit.), where an admirable drawing is

In some parts, the ridge is surmounted by a wall or parapet, perpendicular on both sides. Near Diana's Peak this wall is extremely narrow. At the Galapagos Archipelago I observed parapets, having a quite similar structure and appearance, surmounting several of the craters; one, which I more particularly examined, was composed of glossy, red scoriæ firmly cemented together; being externally perpendicular, and extending round nearly the whole circumference of the crater, it rendered it almost inaccessible. The Peak of Teneriffe and Cotopaxi, according to Humboldt, are similarly constructed; he states* that "at their summits a circular wall surrounds the crater, which wall, at a distance, has the appearance of a small cylinder placed on a truncated cone. On Cotopaxi† this peculiar structure is visible to the naked eye at more than 2000 toises' distance; and no person has ever reached its crater. On the Peak of Teneriffe, the parapet is so high, that it would be impossible to reach the *caldera*, if on the eastern side there did not exist a breach." The origin of these circular parapets, is probably due to the heat or vapours from the crater, penetrating and hardening the sides to a nearly equal depth, and afterwards to the mountain being slowly acted on by the weather, which would leave the hardened part, projecting in the form of a cylinder or circular parapet.

From the points of structure in the central ridge, now enumerated,—namely, from the convergence towards it of the beds of the upper series,—from the lavas there becoming highly cellular,—from the flat ledge, extending along its inner and precipitous side, like that within some still active craters,—from the parapet-like wall on its summit,—and lastly, from its peculiar curvature, unlike that of any common line of elevation, I cannot doubt that this curved ridge forms the last remnant of a great crater. In endeavouring,

given of the successive ledges or terraces, on the borders of the immense crater at Hawaii, in the Sandwich Islands.

* Personal Narrative, vol. i. p. 171.

† Humboldt's Picturesque Atlas, folio, pl. 10.

however, to trace its former outline, one is soon baffled; its western extremity gradually slopes down, and branching into other ridges, extends to the sea-coast; the eastern end is more curved, but it is only a little better defined. Some appearances lead me to suppose, that the southern wall of the crater joined the present ridge near Nest Lodge; in this case the crater must have been nearly three miles long, and about a mile and a-half in breadth. Had the denudation of the ridge, and the decomposition of its constituent rocks, proceeded a few steps further, and had this ridge, like several other parts of the island, been broken up by great dikes and masses of injected matter, we should in vain have endeavoured to discover its true nature. Even now we have seen, that at Flagstaff Hill, the lower extremity and most distant portion of one sheet of the erupted matter, has been upheaved, to as great a height as the crater down which it flowed, and probably even to a greater height. It is interesting thus to trace the steps, by which the structure of a volcanic district becomes obscured, and finally obliterated: so near to this last stage is St. Helena, that I believe no one has hitherto suspected, that the central ridge or axis of the island, is the last wreck of the crater, whence the most modern volcanic streams were poured forth.

The great hollow space or valley southward of the central curved ridge, across which the half of the crater must once have extended, is formed of bare, water-worn hillocks and ridges of red, yellow, and brown rocks, mingled together in chaos-like confusion, interlaced by dikes, and without any regular stratification. The chief part consists of red decomposing scoriæ, associated with various kinds of tuff and yellow argillaceous beds, full of broken crystals, those of augite being particularly large. Here and there masses of highly cellular and amygdaloidal lavas protrude. From one of the ridges, in the midst of the valley, a conical precipitous hill, called Lot, boldly stands up, and forms a most singular and conspicuous object. It is composed of phonolite, divided in one part into great curved laminæ, in another,

into angular concretionary balls, and in a third part, into outwardly radiating columns. At its base the strata of lava, tuff, and scoriæ, dip away on all sides:* the uncovered portion is 197† feet in height, and its horizontal section gives an oval figure. The phonolite is of a greenish-gray colour, and is full of minute acicular crystals of feldspar; in most parts it has a conchoidal fracture, and is sonorous, yet it is crenulated with minute air-cavities. In a S.W. direction from Lot, there are some other remarkable columnar pinnacles, but of a less regular shape, namely, Lot's Wife, and the Asses' Ears, composed of allied kinds of rock. From their flattened shape, and their relative position to each other, they are evidently connected on the same line of fissure. It is, moreover, remarkable, that this same N.E. and S.W. line, joining Lot and Lot's Wife, if prolonged, would intersect Flagstaff Hill, which, as before stated, is crossed by numerous dikes running in this direction, and which has a disturbed structure, rendering it probable that a great body of once fluid rock lies injected beneath it.

In this same great valley, there are several other conical masses of injected rock, (one, I observed, was composed of compact greenstone) some of which are not connected, as far as is apparent, with any line of dike; whilst others are obviously thus connected. Of these dikes, three or four great lines stretch across the valley in a N.E. and S.W. direction, parallel to that one connecting the Asses' Ears, Lot's Wife, and probably Lot. The number of these masses of injected rock, is a remarkable feature in the geology of St. Helena. Beside those just mentioned, and the hypothetical one beneath Flagstaff Hill, there is Little Stony-top

* Abich, in his Views of Vesuvius (plate vi.), has shown the manner in which beds, under nearly similar circumstances, are tilted up. The upper beds are more turned up than the lower; and he accounts for this, by showing that the lava insinuates itself horizontally between the lower beds.

† This height is given by Mr. Seale, in his Geognosy of the island. The height of the summit above the level of the sea, is said to be 1444 feet.

and others, as I have reason to believe, at the Man-and-Horse, and at High Hill. Most of these masses, if not all of them, have been injected, subsequently to the last volcanic eruptions from the central crater. The formation of conical bosses of rock on lines of fissure, the walls of which are in most cases parallel, may probably be attributed to inequalities in the tension, causing small transverse fissures; and at these points of intersection, the edges of the strata would naturally yield, and be easily turned upwards. Finally, I may remark, that hills of phonolite everywhere are apt* to assume singular and even grotesque shapes, like that of Lot: the peak at Fernando Noronha offers an instance; at St. Jago, however, the cones of phonolite, though tapering, have a regular form. Supposing, as seems probable, that all such hillocks or obelisks have originally been injected, whilst liquefied, into a mould formed by yielding strata, as certainly has been the case with Lot, how are we to account for the frequent abruptness and singularity of their outlines, compared with similarly injected masses of greenstone and basalt? Can it be due to a less perfect degree of fluidity, which is generally supposed to be characteristic of the allied, trachytic lavas?

Superficial deposits.—Soft calcareous sandstone occurs in extensive, though thin, superficial beds, both on the northern and southern shores of the island. It consists of very minute, equal-sized, rounded particles of shells, and other organic bodies, which partially retain their yellow, brown, and pink colours, and occasionally, though very rarely, present an obscure trace of their original external forms. I in vain endeavoured to find a single unrolled fragment of a shell. The colour of the particles, is the most obvious character, by which their origin can be recognized, the tints being affected (and an odour produced) by a moderate heat, in the same manner as in fresh shells. The particles are cemented together, and are mingled with some earthy matter: the

* D'Aubuisson, in his *Traité de Géognosie* (tom. ii. p. 540), particularly remarks that this is the case.

purest masses, according to Beatson, contain 70 per cent. of carbonate of lime. The beds, varying in thickness from two or three feet to fifteen feet, coat the surface of the ground; they generally lie on that side of the valley which is protected from the wind, and they occur at the height of several hundred feet above the level of the sea. Their position is the same, which sand, if now drifted by the trade-wind, would occupy; and no doubt they thus originated, which explains the equal size and minuteness of the particles, and likewise the entire absence of whole shells, or even of moderately-sized fragments. It is remarkable that at the present day, there are no shelly beaches on any part of the coast, whence calcareous dust could be drifted and winnowed; we must, therefore, look back to a former period, when, before the land was worn into the present great precipices, a shelving coast, like that of Ascension, was favourable to the accumulation of shelly detritus. Some of the beds of this limestone are between 600 and 700 feet above the sea; but part of this height may possibly be due to an elevation of the land, subsequent to the accumulation of the calcareous sand.

The percolation of rain-water has consolidated parts of these beds into a solid rock, and has formed masses of dark brown, stalagmitic limestone. At the Sugar-Loaf quarry, fragments of rock on the adjoining slopes,* have been thickly coated by successive fine layers of calcareous matter. It is singular, that many of these pebbles have their entire surfaces coated, without any point of contact having been left uncovered; hence, these pebbles must have been lifted up by the slow deposition between them, of the successive films of carbonate of lime. Masses of white, finely oolitic rock are attached to the outside of some of these coated

* In the earthy detritus on several parts of this hill, irregular masses of very impure, crystallized sulphate of lime occur. As this substance is now being abundantly deposited by the surf at Ascension, it is possible that these masses may thus have originated; but if so, it must have been at a period, when the land stood at a much lower level. This earthy selenite is now found at a height of between 600 and 700 feet.

pebbles. Von Buch has described a compact limestone at Lanzarote, which seems perfectly to resemble the stalagmitic deposition just mentioned: it coats pebbles, and in parts is finely oolitic: it forms a far-extended layer, from one inch to two or three feet in thickness, and it occurs at the height of 800 feet above the sea, but only on that side of the island exposed to the violent north-western winds. Von Buch remarks,* that it is not found in hollows, but only on the unbroken and inclined surfaces of the mountain. He believes, that it has been deposited by the spray which is borne over the whole island by these violent winds. It appears, however, to me much more probable that it has been formed, as at St. Helena, by the percolation of water through finely comminuted shells: for when sand is blown on a much exposed coast, it always tends to accumulate on broad, even surfaces, which offer a uniform resistance to the winds. At the neighbouring island, moreover, of Feurteventura,† there is an earthy limestone, which, according to Von Buch, is quite similar to specimens which he has seen from St. Helena, and which he believes to have been formed by the drifting of shelly detritus.

The upper beds of the limestone, at the above-mentioned quarry on the Sugar-Loaf Hill, are softer, finer-grained and less pure, than the lower beds. They abound with fragments of land-shells, and with some perfect ones; they contain, also, the bones of birds, and the large eggs,‡ apparently of water-fowl. It is probable that these upper beds remained long in an unconsolidated form, during which time, these terrestrial productions were embedded. Mr. G. R. Sowerby has kindly examined three species of land-shells, which I procured from this bed, and his descriptions are

* Description des Isles Canaries, p. 293.

† Idem, pp. 314 and 374.

‡ Colonel Wilkes, in a catalogue presented with some specimens to the Geological Society, states that as many as ten eggs were found by one person. Dr. Buckland has remarked (Geolog. Trans. vol. v. p. 474) on these eggs.

given in the Appendix. One of them is a *Succinea*, identical with a species, now living abundantly on the island: the two others, namely, *Cochlogena fossilis*, and *Helix biplicata*, are not known in a recent state: the latter species was also found in another and different locality, associated with a species of *Cochlogena*, which is undoubtedly extinct.

Beds of extinct land-shells.—Land-shells, all of which appear to be species now extinct, occur embedded in earth, in several parts of the island. The greater number have been found at a considerable height on Flagstaff Hill. On the N.W. side of this hill, a rain-channel exposes a section of about twenty feet in thickness, of which the upper part consists of black vegetable mould, evidently washed down from the heights above, and the lower part of less black earth, abounding with young and old shells, and with their fragments: part of this earth is slightly consolidated by calcareous matter, apparently due to the partial decomposition of some of the shells. Mr. Seale, an intelligent resident, who first called attention to these shells, gave me a large collection from another locality, where the shells appear to have been embedded in very black earth. Mr. G. R. Sowerby has examined these shells, and has described them in the Appendix. There are seven species, namely, one *Cochlogena*, two species of the genus *Cochlicopa*, and four of *Helix*: none of these are known in a recent state, or have been found in any other country. The smaller species were picked out of the inside of the large shells of the *Cochlogena auris-vulpina*. This last-mentioned species is in many respects a very singular one; it was classed, even by Lamarck, in a marine genus, and having thus been mistaken for a sea-shell, and the smaller accompanying species having been overlooked, the exact localities where it was found, have been measured, and the elevation of this island thus deduced! It is very remarkable that all the shells of this species found by me in one spot, form a distinct variety, as described by Mr. Sowerby, from those procured from another locality by Mr. Seale. As this *Cochlogena* is a large

and conspicuous shell, I particularly enquired from several intelligent countrymen whether they had ever seen it alive; they all assured me that they had not, and they would not even believe that it was a land animal: Mr. Seale, moreover, who was a collector of shells all his life at St. Helena, never met with it alive. Possibly some of the smaller species may turn out to be yet living kinds; but, on the other hand, the two land-shells which are now living on the island in great numbers, do not occur embedded, as far as is yet known, with the extinct species. I have shown in my Journal,* that the extinction of these land-shells possibly may not be an ancient event; as a great change took place in the state of the island about 120 years ago, when the old trees died, and were not replaced by young ones, these being destroyed by the goats and hogs, which had run wild in numbers, from the year 1502. Mr. Seale states, that on Flagstaff Hill, where we have seen that the embedded land-shells are especially numerous, traces are everywhere discoverable, which plainly indicate that it was once thickly clothed with trees; at present not even a bush grows there. The thick bed of black vegetable mould which covers the shell-bed, on the flanks of this hill, was probably washed down from the upper part, as soon as the trees perished, and the shelter afforded by them was lost.

Elevation of the land.—Seeing that the lavas of the basal series, which are of submarine origin, are raised above the level of the sea, and at some places to the height of many hundred feet, I looked out for superficial signs of the elevation of the land. The bottoms of some of the gorges, which descend to the coast, are filled up to the depth of about a hundred feet, by rudely divided layers of sand, muddy clay, and fragmentary masses; in these beds, Mr. Seale has found the bones of the tropic-bird and of the albatross; the former now rarely, and the latter never visiting the island. From the difference between these layers, and the sloping piles of detritus which rest on them, I suspect that they were

* Journal of Researches, p. 582.

deposited, when the gorges stood beneath the sea. Mr. Seale, moreover, has shown that some of the fissure-like gorges,* become, with a concave outline, gradually rather wider at the bottom, than at the top; and this peculiar structure was probably caused by the wearing action of the sea, when it entered the lower part of these gorges. At greater heights, the evidence of the rise of the land is even less clear: nevertheless, in a bay-like depression on the table-land behind Prosperous Bay, at the height of about 1000 feet, there are flat-topped masses of rock, which it is scarcely conceivable, could have been insulated from the surrounding and similar strata, by any other agency than the denuding action of a sea-beach. Much denudation, indeed, has been effected at great elevations, which it would not be easy to explain by any other means: thus, the flat summit of the Barn, which is 2000 feet high, presents, according to Mr. Seale, a perfect net-work of truncated dikes; on hills like the Flagstaff, formed of soft rock, we might suppose that the dikes had been worn down and cut off by meteoric agency, but we can hardly suppose this possible with the hard, basaltic strata of the Barn.

Coast denudation.—The enormous cliffs, in many parts between 1000 and 2000 feet in height, with which this prison-like island is surrounded, with the exception of only a few places, where narrow valleys descend to the coast, is the most striking feature in its scenery. We have seen that portions of the basaltic ring, two or three miles in length by one or two miles in breadth, and from one to two thousand feet in height, have been wholly removed. There are, also, ledges and banks of rock, rising out of profoundly deep water, and distant from the present coast between three and four miles, which, according to Mr. Seale, can be traced to the shore, and are found to be the continuations of certain well-known great dikes. The swell of the Atlantic ocean has obviously been the active power in forming these cliffs;

* A fissure-like gorge, near Stony-top, is said by Mr. Seale to be 840 feet deep, and only 115 feet in width.

and it is interesting to observe that the lesser, though still great, height of the cliffs on the leeward and partially protected side of the island, (extending from the Sugar-Loaf Hill to South West Point,) corresponds with the lesser degree of exposure. When reflecting on the comparatively low coasts of many volcanic islands, which also stand exposed in the open ocean, and are apparently of considerable antiquity, the mind recoils from an attempt to grasp the number of centuries of exposure, necessary to have ground into mud and to have dispersed, the enormous cubic mass of hard rock, which has been pared off the circumference of this island. The contrast in the superficial state of St. Helena, compared with the nearest island, namely, Ascension, is very striking. At Ascension, the surface of the lava-streams are glossy, as if just poured forth, their boundaries are well defined, and they can often be traced to perfect craters, whence they were erupted; in the course of many long walks, I did not observe a single dike; and the coast round nearly the entire circumference, is low, and has been eaten back (though too much stress must not be placed on this fact, as the island may have been subsiding) into a little wall only from ten to thirty feet high. Yet during the 340 years, since Ascension has been known, not even the feeblest signs of volcanic action have been recorded.* On the other hand, at St. Helena, the course of no one stream of lava can be traced, either by the state of its boundaries or of its superficies; the mere wreck of one great crater is left; not the valleys only, but the surface of some of the

* In the Nautical Magazine for 1835, p. 642, and for 1838, p. 361, and in the Comptes Rendus, April, 1838, accounts are given of a series of volcanic phenomena—earthquakes—troubled water—floating scoriæ and columns of smoke—which have been observed at intervals since the middle of the last century, in a space of open sea between longitudes 20° and 22° west, about half a degree south of the equator. These facts seem to show, that an island or an archipelago is in process of formation in the middle of the Atlantic: a line joining St. Helena and Ascension, prolonged, intersects this slowly nascent focus of volcanic action.

highest hills, are interlaced by worn-down dikes, and, in many places, the denuded summits of great cones of injected rock stand exposed and naked; lastly, as we have seen, the entire circuit of the island has been deeply worn back into the grandest precipices.

Craters of Elevation.

There is much resemblance in structure and in geological history between St. Helena, St. Jago, and Mauritius. All three islands are bounded (at least in the parts, which I was able to examine) by a ring of basaltic mountains, now much broken, but evidently once continuous. These mountains have, or apparently once had, their escarpments steep towards the interior of the island, and their strata dip outwards. I was able to ascertain, only in a few cases, the inclination of the beds; nor was this easy, for the stratification was generally obscure, except when viewed from a distance. I feel, however, little doubt that according to the researches of M. Elie de Beaumont, their average inclination is greater than that, which they could have acquired, considering their thickness and compactness, by flowing down a sloping surface. At St. Helena, and at St. Jago, the basaltic strata rest on older and probably submarine beds, of different composition. At all three islands, deluges of more recent lavas have flowed from the centre of the island, towards and between the basaltic mountains; and at St. Helena, the central platform has been filled up by them. All three islands have been raised in mass. At Mauritius, the sea, within a late geological period, must have reached to the foot of the basaltic mountains, as it now does at St. Helena; and at St. Jago, it is cutting back the intermediate plain towards them. In these three islands, but especially at St. Jago and at Mauritius, when standing on the summit of one of the old basaltic mountains, one looks in vain towards the centre of the island,—the point, towards which the strata beneath one's feet and of the mountains on each side, rudely converge,—for a source whence these strata could have been

erupted; but one sees only a vast hollow platform stretched beneath, or piles of matter of more recent origin.

These basaltic mountains come, I presume, into the class of Craters of elevation: it is immaterial whether the rings were ever completely formed, for the portions which now exist, have so uniform a structure, that, if they do not form fragments of true craters, they cannot be classed with ordinary lines of elevation. With respect to their origin, after having read the works of Mr. Lyell,* and of MM. C. Prevost and Virlet, I cannot believe, that the great central hollows have been formed by a simple dome-shaped elevation, and the consequent arching of the strata. On the other hand, I have very great difficulty in admitting, that these basaltic mountains are merely the basal fragments of great volcanos, of which the summits have either been blown off, or more probably swallowed up by subsidence. These rings are in some instances so immense, as at St. Jago and at Mauritius, and their occurrence is so frequent, that I can hardly persuade myself to adopt this explanation. Moreover, I suspect that the following circumstances, from their frequent concurrence, are someway connected together,—a connection not implied in either of the above views; namely, first, the broken state of the ring, showing that the now detached portions have been exposed to great denudation, and in some cases perhaps, rendering it probable that the ring never was entire; secondly, the great amount of matter erupted from the central area, after or during, the formation of the ring; and thirdly, the elevation of the district in mass. As far as relates to the inclination of the strata being greater than that, which the basal fragments of ordinary volcanos would naturally possess, I can readily believe that this inclination might have been slowly acquired by that amount of elevation, of which, according to M. Elie de Beaumont, the numerous upfilled fissures or dikes are the evidence and the measure,—a view equally novel and important, which we owe to the researches of that geologist on Mount Etna.

* Principles of Geology (fifth edit.), vol. ii. p. 171.

A conjecture, including the above circumstances, occurred to me, when,—with my mind fully convinced from the phenomena of 1835 in South America,* that the forces, which eject matter from volcanic orifices and raise continents in mass, are identical,—I viewed that part of the coast of St. Jago, where the horizontally upraised, calcareous stratum dips into the sea, directly beneath a cone of subsequently erupted lava. The conjecture is, that during the slow elevation of a volcanic district or island, in the centre of which one or more orifices continue open, and thus relieve the subterranean forces, the borders are elevated more than the central area; and that the portions thus upraised, do not slope gently into the central, less elevated area, as does the calcareous stratum under the cone at St. Jago, and as does a large part of the circumference of Iceland,† but that they

* I have given a detailed account of these phenomena, in a paper read before the Geological Society in March, 1838. At the instant of time, when an immense area was convulsed and a large tract elevated, the districts immediately surrounding several of the great vents in the Cordillera remained quiescent; the subterranean forces being apparently relieved by the eruptions, which then recommenced with great violence. An event of somewhat the same kind, but on an infinitely smaller scale, appears to have taken place, according to Abich (*Views of Vesuvius*, plates i. and ix.), within the great crater of Vesuvius, where a platform on one side of a fissure was raised in mass twenty feet, whilst on the other side, a train of small volcanos burst forth in eruption.

† It appears, from information communicated to me in the most obliging manner by M. E. Robert, that the circumferential parts of Iceland, which are composed of ancient basaltic strata alternating with tuff, dip inland, thus forming a gigantic saucer. M. Robert found that this was the case, with a few and quite local exceptions, for a space of coast several hundred miles in length. I find this statement corroborated, as far as regards one place, by Mackenzie, in his *Travels* (p. 377), and in another place by some MS. notes kindly lent me by Dr. Holland. The coast is deeply indented by creeks, at the head of which the land is generally low. M. Robert informs me, that the inwardly dipping strata appear to extend as far as this line, and that their inclination usually corresponds with the slope of the surface, from the high coast-mountains to the low land at the head of these creeks. In the section described by Sir G. Mackenzie, the dip is 12° . The

are separated from it by curved faults. We might expect from what we see along ordinary faults, that the strata on the upraised side, already dipping outwards from their original formation as lava-streams, would be tilted from the line of fault, and thus have their inclination increased. According to this hypothesis, which I am tempted to extend only to some few cases, it is not probable that the ring would ever be formed quite perfect; and from the elevation being slow, the upraised portions would generally be exposed to much denudation, and hence the ring become broken; we might also expect to find occasional inequalities in the dip of the upraised masses, as is the case at St. Jago. By this hypothesis, the elevation of the districts in mass, and the flowing of deluges of lava from the central platforms, are likewise connected together. On this view, the marginal basaltic mountains of the three foregoing islands, might still be considered as forming, "Craters of elevation;" the kind of elevation implied having been slow, and the central hollow or platform having been formed, not by the arching of the surface, but simply by that part having been upraised to a less height.

interior parts of the island chiefly consist, as far as is known, of recently erupted matter. The great size, however, of Iceland, equalling the bulkiest part of England, ought perhaps to exclude it from the class of islands we have been considering; but I cannot avoid suspecting that if the coast-mountains, instead of gently sloping into the less elevated central area, had been separated from it by irregularly curved faults, the strata would have been tilted seaward, and a "crater of elevation," like that of St. Jago or that of Mauritius, but of much vaster dimensions, would have been formed. I will only further remark, that the frequent occurrence of extensive lakes at the foot of large volcanos, and the frequent association of volcanic and fresh-water strata, seem to indicate that the areas around volcanos are apt to be depressed beneath the general level of the adjoining country, either from having been less elevated, or from the effects of subsidence.

CHAPTER V.

GALAPAGOS ARCHIPELAGO.

Chatham Island—Craters composed of a peculiar kind of tuff—Small basaltic craters, with hollows at their bases—Albemarle Island, fluid lavas, their composition—Craters of tuff, inclination of their exterior diverging strata, and structure of their interior converging strata—James Island, segment of a small basaltic crater; fluidity and composition of its lava streams, and of its ejected fragments—Concluding remarks on the craters of tuff, and on the breached condition of their southern sides—Mineralogical composition of the rocks of the archipelago—Elevation of the land—Direction of the fissures of eruption.

THIS archipelago is situated under the Equator, at a distance of between five and six hundred miles from the west coast of South America. It consists of five principal islands, and of several small ones, which together are equal in area,* but not in extent of land, to Sicily conjointly with the Ionian islands. They are all volcanic: on two, craters have been seen in eruption, and on several of the other islands, streams of lava have a recent appearance. The larger islands are chiefly composed of solid rock, and they rise with a tame outline, to a height of between one and four thousand feet. They are sometimes, but not generally, surmounted by one principal orifice. The craters vary in size from mere spiracles to huge caldrons, several miles in circumference; they are extraordinarily numerous, so that I should think, if enumerated, they would be found to exceed two thousand;

* I exclude from this measurement, the small volcanic islands of Culpepper and Wenman, lying seventy miles northward of the group. Craters were visible on all the islands of the group, except on Towers Island, which is one of the lowest; this island is, however formed of volcanic rocks.



they are formed either of scorïæ and lava, or of a brown coloured tuff; and these latter craters are in several respects remarkable. The whole group was surveyed by the officers of the *Beagle*. I visited myself four of the principal islands, and received specimens from all the others. Under the head of the different islands, I will describe only that which appears to me deserving of attention.

No. 11.

Culpepper I. o

Wenman I.

60 Miles



GALAPAGOS ARCHIPELAGO.

CHATHAM ISLAND. *Craters composed of a singular kind of tuff.*—Towards the eastern end of this island, there occur two craters, composed of two kinds of tuff; one kind being friable, like slightly consolidated ashes; and the other compact, and of a different nature from any thing, which I have met with described. This latter substance, where it is best characterized, is of a yellowish-brown colour, translucent, and with a lustre somewhat resembling resin; it is brittle, with an angular, rough, and very irregular fracture, sometimes, however, being slightly granular, and even obscurely crystalline: it can

readily be scratched with a knife, yet some points are hard enough just to mark common glass; it fuses with ease into a blackish-green glass. The mass contains numerous broken crystals of olivine and augite, and small particles of black and brown scoriæ: it is often traversed by thin seams of calcareous matter. It generally affects a nodular or concretionary structure. In a hand specimen, this substance would certainly be mistaken for a pale and peculiar variety of pitchstone; but when seen in mass, its stratification, and the numerous layers of fragments of basalt, both angular and rounded, at once render its subaqueous origin evident. An examination of a series of specimens, shows that this resin-like substance, results from a chemical change on small particles of pale and dark-coloured, scoriaceous rocks; and this change could be distinctly traced in different stages, round the edges of even the same particle. The position near the coast, of all the craters composed of this kind of tuff or peperino, and their breached condition, renders it probable that they were all formed, when standing immersed in the sea; considering this circumstance, together with the remarkable absence of large beds of ashes in the whole archipelago, I think it highly probable, that much the greater part of the tuff has originated, from the trituration of fragments of the gray, basaltic lavas, in the mouths of craters standing in the sea. It may be asked, whether the heated water within these craters, has produced this singular change in the small scoriaceous particles, and given to them their translucent, resin-like fracture? Or has the associated lime played any part in this change? I ask these questions, from having found at St. Jago, in the Cape de Verde Islands, that where a great stream of molten lava has flowed over a calcareous bottom, into the sea, the outermost film, which in other parts resembles pitchstone, is changed, apparently by its contact with the carbonate of lime, into a resin-like substance, precisely like the best characterized specimens of the tuff from this archipelago.*

* The concretions containing lime, which I have described at

To return to the two craters: one of them stands at the distance of a league from the coast, the intervening tract consisting of a calcareous tuff, apparently of submarine origin. This crater consists of a circle of hills, some of which stand quite detached, but all have a very regular, *quâ-quâ* versal dip, at an inclination of between thirty and forty degrees. The lower beds, to the thickness of several hundred feet, consist of the resin-like stone, with embedded fragments of lava. The upper beds, which are between thirty and forty feet in thickness, are composed of a thinly stratified, fine-grained, harsh, friable, brown-coloured tuff, or *peperino*.* A central mass without any stratification, which must formerly have occupied the hollow of the crater, but is now attached only to a few of the circumferential hills, consists of a tuff, intermediate in character between that with a resin-like, and that with an earthy fracture. This mass contains white calcareous matter in small patches. The second crater (520 feet in height) must have existed, until the eruption of a recent, great stream of lava, as a separate islet; a fine section, worn by the sea, shows a grand funnel-shaped mass of basalt, surrounded by steep, sloping, flanks of tuff, having in parts an earthy, and in others, a semi-resinous fracture. The tuff is traversed by several broad, vertical dikes, with smooth and parallel sides, which I did not doubt were formed of basalt, until I actually broke off fragments. These dikes, however, consist of tuff like that of the surrounding strata, but more compact, and with a smoother fracture; hence we must conclude, that fissures were formed and filled up with the finer mud or tuff from

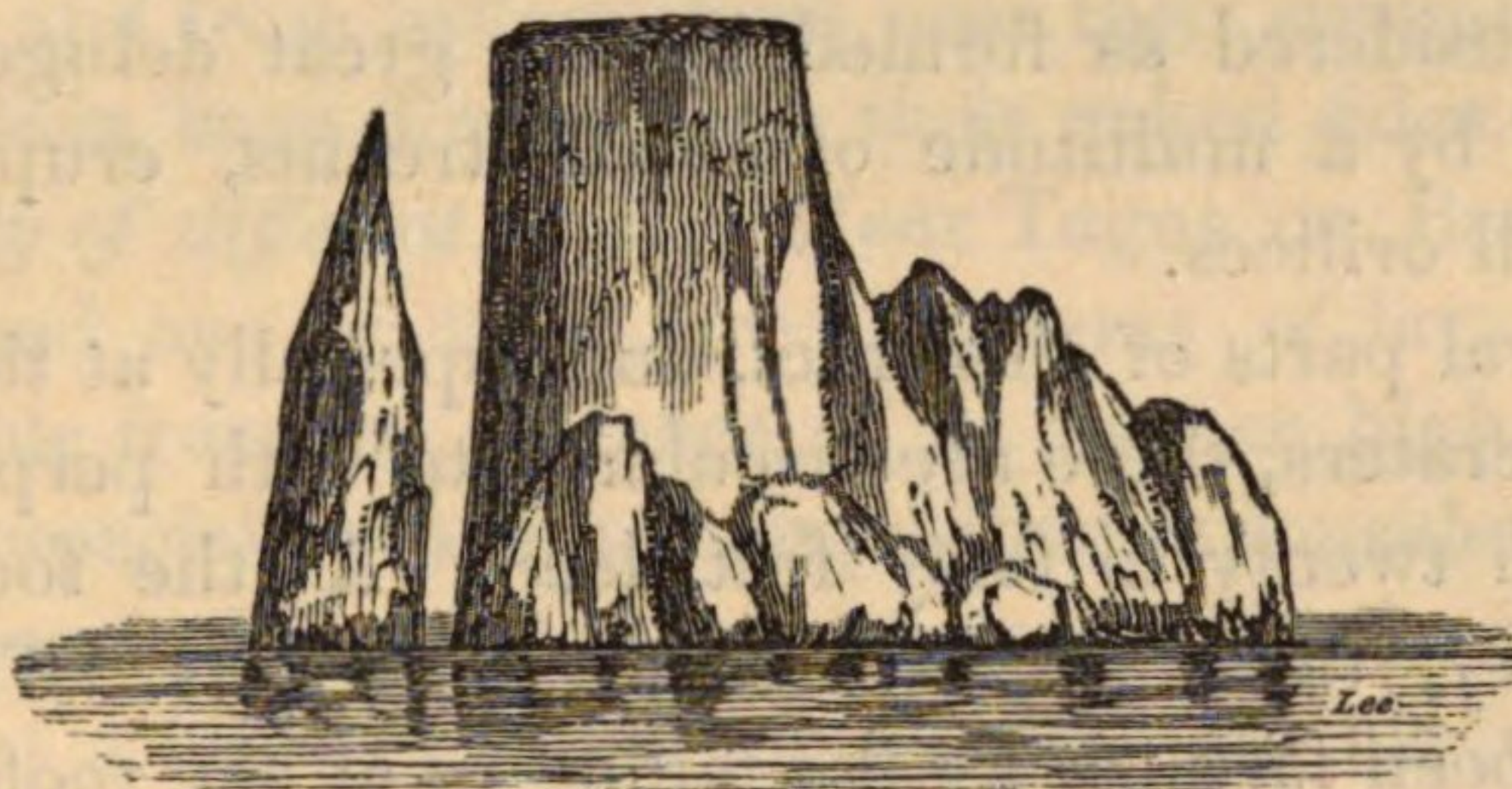
Ascension, as formed in a bed of ashes, present some degree of resemblance to this substance, but they have not a resinous fracture. At St. Helena, also, I found veins of a somewhat similar, compact, but non-resinous substance, occurring in a bed of pumiceous ashes, apparently free from calcareous matter: in neither of these cases could heat have acted.

* Those geologists who restrict the term of tuff, to ashes of a white colour, resulting from the attrition of feldspathic lavas, would call these brown-coloured strata "*peperino*."

the crater, before its interior was occupied, as it now is, by a solidified pool of basalt. Other fissures have been subsequently formed, parallel to these singular dikes, and are merely filled with loose rubbish. The change from ordinary scoriaceous particles to the substance with a semi-resinous fracture, could be clearly followed in portions of the compact tuff of these dikes.

At the distance of a few miles from these two craters, stands the Kicker rock, or islet, remarkable from its singular form. It is unstratified, and is composed of compact tuff, in parts having the resin-like fracture. It is probable that

No. 12.



THE KICKER ROCK,—400 feet high.

this amorphous mass, like that similar mass in the case first described, once filled up the central hollow of a crater, and that its flanks, or sloping walls, have since been worn quite away by the sea, in which it stands exposed.

Small basaltic craters.—A bare, undulating tract, at the eastern end of Chatham Island, is remarkable from the number, proximity, and form of the small basaltic craters with which it is studded. They consist, either of a mere conical pile, or, but less commonly, of a circle, of black and red, glossy scoriæ, partially cemented together. They vary in diameter from 30 to 150 yards, and rise from about 50 to 100 feet above the level of the surrounding plain. From one small eminence, I counted sixty of these craters, all of which were within a third of a mile from each other, and many were much closer. I measured the distance between two very small

craters, and found that it was only thirty yards from the summit-rim of one, to the rim of the other. Small streams of black, basaltic lava, containing olivine and much glassy feldspar, have flowed from many, but not from all of these craters. The surfaces of the more recent streams were exceedingly rugged, and were crossed by great fissures; the older streams were only a little less rugged; and they were all blended and mingled together in complete confusion. The different growth, however, of the trees on the streams, often plainly marked their different ages. Had it not been for this latter character, the streams could in few cases have been distinguished; and consequently, this wide undulatory tract might have, (as probably many tracts have,) been erroneously considered as formed by one great deluge of lava, instead of by a multitude of small streams, erupted from many small orifices.

In several parts of this tract, and especially at the base of the small craters, there are circular pits, with perpendicular sides, from twenty to forty feet deep. At the foot of one small crater, there were three of these pits. They have probably been formed, by the falling in of the roofs of small caverns.* In other parts, there are mammiform hillocks, which resemble great bubbles of lava, with their summits fissured by irregular cracks, which appeared, upon entering them, to be very deep; lava has not flowed from these hillocks. There are, also, other very regular, mammiform hillocks, composed of stratified lava, and surmounted by circular, steep-sided hollows, which, I suppose have been formed by a body of gas, first, arching the strata into one of the bubble-like hillocks, and then, blowing off its summit. These several kinds of hillocks and pits, as well as the numerous, small, scoriaceous craters, all show that this tract has been penetrated, almost like a sieve, by the passage of

* M. Elie de Beaumont has described (*Mem. pour servir, &c.*, tom. iv. p. 113) many "petits cirques d'éboulement" on Etna, of some of which the origin is historically known.

heated vapours. The more regular hillocks could only have been heaved up, whilst the lava was in a softened state.*

ALBEMARLE ISLAND.—This island consists of five, great, flat-topped craters, which, together with the one on the adjoining island of Narborough, singularly resemble each other, in form and height. The southern one is 4700 feet high, two others are 3720 feet, a third only 50 feet higher, and the remaining ones apparently of nearly the same height. Three of these are situated on one line, and their craters appear elongated in nearly the same direction. The northern crater, which is not the largest, was found by the triangulation to measure externally, no less than three miles and one-eighth of a mile, in diameter. Over the lips of these great, broad caldrons, and from little orifices near their summits, deluges of black lava have flowed down their naked sides.

Fluidity of different lavas.—Near Tagus or Banks' Cove, I examined one of these great streams of lava, which is remarkable from the evidence of its former high degree of fluidity, especially when its composition is considered. Near the sea-coast this stream is several miles in width. It consists of a black, compact base, easily fusible into a black bead, with angular and not very numerous air-cells, and thickly studded with large, fractured crystals of glassy albite,† varying from the tenth of an inch to half-an-inch, in

* Sir G. Mackenzie (Travels in Iceland, p. 389 to 392) has described a plain of lava at the foot of Hecla, everywhere heaved up into great bubbles or blisters. Sir George states that this cavernous lava composes the uppermost stratum; and the same fact is affirmed by Von Buch (Descript. des Isles Canaries, p. 159), with respect to the basaltic stream near Rialejo, in Teneriffe. It appears singular that it should be the upper streams that are chiefly cavernous, for one sees no reason why the upper and lower should not have been equally affected at different times;—have the inferior streams flowed beneath the pressure of the sea, and thus been flattened, after the passage through them, of bodies of gas?

† In the Cordillera of Chile, I have seen lava very closely resembling this variety at the Galapagos Archipelago. It contained, however, besides the albite, well-formed crystals of augite, and the base (perhaps in consequence of the aggregation of the augitic particles) was a shade

diameter. This lava, although at first sight appearing eminently porphyritic, cannot properly be considered so, for the crystals have evidently been enveloped, rounded, and penetrated by the lava, like fragments of foreign rock in a trap-dike. This was very clear in some specimens of a similar lava, from Abingdon Island, in which the only difference was, that the vesicles were spherical and more numerous. The albite in these lavas is in a similar condition with the leucite of Vesuvius, and with the olivine, described by Von Buch,* as projecting in great balls from the basalt of Lanzarote. Besides the albite, this lava contains scattered grains of a green mineral, with no distinct cleavage, and closely resembling olivine;† but as it fuses easily into a green glass, it belongs probably to the augitic family: at James Island, however, a similar lava contained true olivine. I obtained specimens from the actual surface, and from a depth of four feet, but they differed in no respect. The high degree of fluidity of this lava-stream was at once evident, from its smooth and gently sloping surface, from the manner in which the main stream was divided by small inequalities into little rills, and especially from the manner in which its edges, far below its source, and where it must have been in some degree cooled, thinned out to almost nothing; the actual margin consisting of loose fragments, few of which were larger than a man's head. The contrast between this margin, and the steep walls, above twenty feet high, bounding many of the basaltic streams at Ascension, is very remark-
lighter in colour. I may here remark, that in all these cases, I call the feldspathic crystals, *albite*, from their cleavage-planes (as measured by the reflecting goniometer) corresponding with those of that mineral. As, however, other species of this genus have lately been discovered to cleave in nearly the same planes with albite, this determination must be considered as only provisional. I examined the crystals in the lavas of many different parts of the Galapagos group, and I found that none of them, with the exception of some crystals from one part of James Island, cleaved in the direction of orthite or potash-feldspar.

* Description des Isles Canaries, p. 295.

† Humboldt mentions that he mistook a green augitic mineral, occurring in the volcanic rocks of the Cordillera of Quito, for olivine.

able. It has generally been supposed that lavas abounding with large crystals, and including angular vesicles,* have possessed little fluidity; but we see that the case has been very different at Albemarle Island. The degree of fluidity in different lavas, does not seem to correspond with any *apparent* corresponding amount of difference in their composition: at Chatham Island, some streams, containing much glassy albite and some olivine, are so rugged, that they may be compared to a sea, frozen during a storm; whilst the great stream at Albemarle Island, is almost as smooth as a lake, when ruffled by a breeze. At James Island, black basaltic lava, abounding with small grains of olivine, presents an intermediate degree of roughness; its surface being glossy, and the detached fragments resembling in a very singular manner, folds of drapery, cables, and pieces of the bark of trees.†

Craters of tuff.—About a mile southward of Banks' Cove, there is a fine elliptic crater, about 500 feet in depth, and three quarters of a mile in diameter. Its bottom is occupied by a lake of brine, out of which some little crateriform hills

* The irregular and angular form of the vesicles, is probably caused by the unequal yielding of a mass composed, in almost equal proportion, of solid crystals and of a viscid base. It certainly seems a general circumstance, as might have been expected, that in lava, which has possessed a high degree of fluidity, *as well as an even-sized grain*, the vesicles are internally smooth and spherical.

† A specimen of basaltic lava, with a few small broken crystals of albite, given me by one of the officers, is perhaps worthy of description. It consists of cylindrical ramifications, some of which are only the twentieth of an inch in diameter, and are drawn out into the sharpest points. The mass has not been formed like a stalactite, for the points terminate both upwards and downwards. Globules, only the fortieth of an inch in diameter, have dropped from some of the points, and adhere to the adjoining branches. The lava is vesicular, but the vesicles never reach the surface of the branches, which are smooth and glossy. As it is generally supposed that vesicles are always elongated in the direction of the movement of the fluid mass, I may observe, that in these cylindrical branches, which vary from a quarter to only the twentieth of an inch in diameter, every air-cell is spherical.

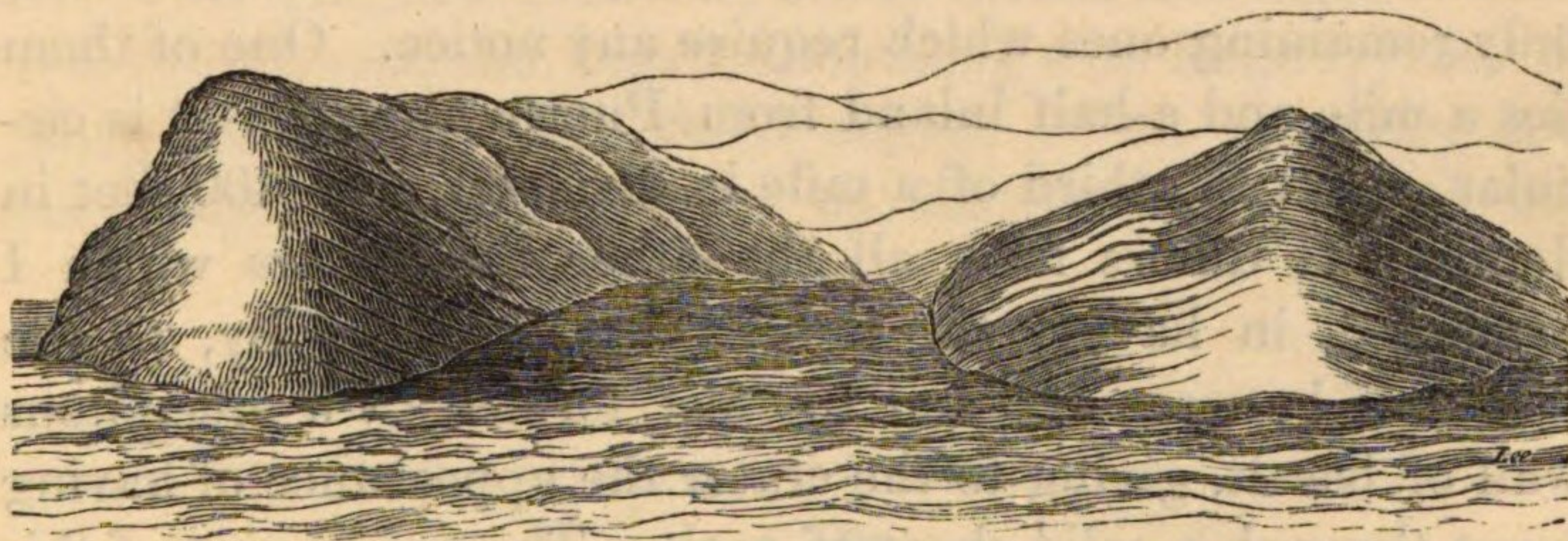
of tuff rise. The lower beds are formed of compact tuff, appearing like a subaqueous deposit; whilst the upper beds, round the entire circumference, consist of a harsh, friable tuff, of little specific gravity, but often containing fragments of rock in layers. This upper tuff contains numerous pisolitic balls, about the size of small bullets, which differ from the surrounding matter, only in being slightly harder and finer grained. The beds dip away very regularly on all sides, at angles varying, as I found by measurement, from 25 to 30 degrees. The external surface of the crater slopes at a nearly similar inclination; and is formed by slightly convex ribs, like those on the shell of a pecten or scallop, which become broader as they extend from the mouth of the crater to its base. These ribs are generally from eight to twenty feet in breadth, but sometimes they are as much as forty feet broad; and they resemble old, plastered, much flattened vaults, with the plaster scaling off in plates: they are separated from each other by gullies, deepened by alluvial action. At their upper and narrow ends, near the mouth of the crater, these ribs often consist of real hollow passages, like, but rather smaller than, those often formed by the cooling of the crust of a lava-stream, whilst the inner parts have flowed onward;—of which structure I saw many examples at Chatham Island. There can be no doubt, but that these hollow ribs or vaults have been formed in a similar manner, namely, by the setting or hardening of a superficial crust on streams of mud, which have flowed down from the upper part of the crater. In another part of this same crater, I saw open concave gutters, between one and two feet wide, which appeared to have been formed by the hardening of the lower surface of a mud-stream, instead of, as in the former case, of the upper surface. From these facts, I think, it is certain, that the tuff must have flowed as mud.* This mud may

* This conclusion is of some interest, because M. Dufrénoy (*Mem. pour servir*, tom. iv. p. 274) has argued from strata of tuff, apparently of similar composition with that here described, being inclined at angles between 18° and 20° , that Monte Nuevo and some other craters

have been formed either within the crater, or from ashes deposited on its upper parts, and afterwards washed down by torrents of rain. The former method, in most of the cases, appears the more probable one; at James Island, however, some beds of the friable kind of tuff, extend so continuously over an uneven surface, that probably they were formed by the falling of showers of ashes.

Within this same crater, strata of coarse tuff, chiefly composed of fragments of lava, abut, like a consolidated talus, against the inside walls. They rise to a height of between 100 and 150 feet, above the surface of the internal brine-lake; they dip inwards, and are inclined at an angle varying from 30 to 36 degrees. They appear to have been formed beneath water, probably at a period when the sea occupied the hollow of the crater. I was surprised to observe, that beds having this great inclination, did not, as far as they could be followed, thicken towards their lower extremities.

Banks' Cove.—This harbour occupies part of the interior
No. 13.



A sectional sketch of the headlands forming BANKS' COVE, showing the diverging crateriform strata, and the converging stratified talus. The highest point of these hills is 817 feet above the sea.

of Southern Italy, have been formed by upheaval. From the facts given above, of the vaulted character of the separate rills, and from the tuff not extending in horizontal sheets round these crateriform hills, no one will suppose that the strata have here been produced by elevation; and yet we see that their inclination is above 20° , and often as much as 30° . The consolidated strata, also, of the internal talus, as will be immediately seen, dips at an angle of above 30° .

of a shattered crater of tuff, larger than that last described. All the tuff is compact, and includes numerous fragments of lava; it appears like a subaqueous deposit. The most remarkable feature in this crater, is the great development of strata, converging inwards, as in the last case, at a considerable inclination, and often deposited in irregular, curved layers. These interior, converging beds, as well as the proper, diverging, crateriform strata, are represented in the foregoing rude, sectional sketch of the headlands, forming this Cove. The internal and external strata differ little in composition, and the former have evidently resulted from the wear and tear, and redeposition, of the matter forming the external, crateriform strata. From the great development of these inner beds, a person walking round the rim of this crater, might fancy himself on a circular, anti-clinal ridge, of stratified sandstone and conglomerate. The sea is wearing away the inner and outer strata, and especially the latter; so that the inwardly converging strata, will perhaps in some future age, be left standing alone,—a case which might at first perplex a geologist.*

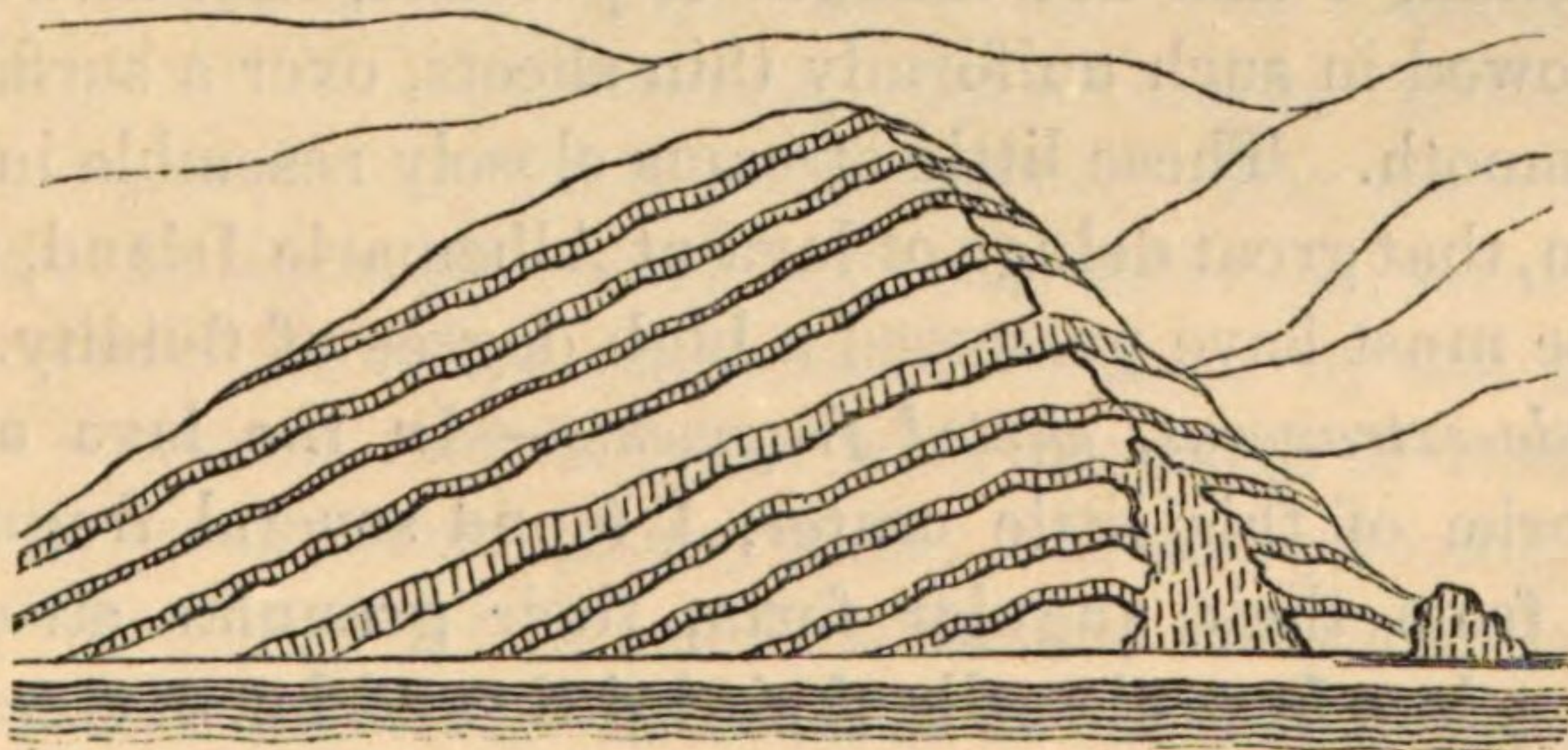
JAMES ISLAND.—Two craters of tuff on this island, are the only remaining ones which require any notice. One of them lies a mile and a-half inland from Puerto Grande: it is circular, about the third of a mile in diameter, and 400 feet in depth. It differs from all the other tuff-craters which I examined, in having the lower part of its cavity, to the height of between 100 and 150 feet, formed by a precipitous wall of basalt, giving to the crater the appearance of having burst through a solid sheet of rock. The upper part of this crater consists of strata of the altered tuff, with a semi-

* I believe that this case actually occurs in the Azores, where Dr. Webster (Description, p. 185) has described a basin-formed, little island, composed of *strata of tuff*, dipping inwards and bounded externally by steep sea-worn cliffs. Dr. Daubeney supposes (on Volcanos, p. 266), that this cavity must have been formed by a circular subsidence. It appears to me far more probable, that we here have strata, which were originally deposited within the hollow of a crater, of which the exterior walls have since been removed by the sea.

resinous fracture. Its bottom is occupied by a shallow lake of brine, covering layers of salt, which rest on deep, black mud. The other crater lies at the distance of a few miles, and is only remarkable from its size and perfect condition. Its summit is 1200 feet above the level of the sea, and the interior hollow is 600 feet deep. Its external, sloping surface presented a curious appearance, from the smoothness of the wide layers of tuff, which resembled a vast plastered floor. Brattle Island is, I believe, the largest crater in the Archipelago, composed of tuff; its interior diameter is nearly a nautical mile. At present, it is in a ruined condition, consisting of little more than half a circle, open to the south; its great size is probably due, in part, to internal degradation, from the action of the sea.

Segment of a small basaltic crater.—One side of Fresh-water Bay, in James Island, is bounded by a promontory, which forms the last wreck of a great crater. On the beach of this promontory, a quadrant-shaped segment of a small, subordinate point of eruption stands exposed. It consists of nine, separate, little streams of lava, piled upon each other; and of an irregular pinnacle, about fifteen feet high, of reddish-brown, vesicular basalt, abounding with large crystals of glassy albite, and with fused augite. This pinnacle, and some adjoining paps of rock on the beach, represent the

No. 14.



Segment of a very small orifice of eruption,
on the beach of FRESH-WATER BAY.

axis of the crater. The streams of lava can be followed up a little ravine, at right angles to the coast, for between ten and fifteen yards, where they are hidden by detritus: along the beach they are visible for nearly eighty yards, and I do not believe that they extend much further. The three lower streams are united to the pinnacle; and at the point of junction, (as is shown in the accompanying rude sketch, made on the spot), they are slightly arched, as if in the act of flowing over the lip of the crater. The six upper streams, no doubt, were originally united to this same column, before it was worn down by the sea. The lava of these streams is of similar composition with that of the pinnacle, excepting that the crystals of albite appear to be more comminuted, and the grains of fused augite are absent. Each stream is separated from the one above it, by a few inches, or at most by one or two feet in thickness, of loose, fragmentary scoriæ, apparently derived from the abrasion of the streams, in passing over each other. All these streams are very remarkable, from their thinness. I carefully measured several of them; one was eight inches thick, but was firmly coated with three inches above, and three inches below, of red scoriaceous rock, (which is the case with all the streams), making altogether a thickness of fourteen inches: this thickness was preserved quite uniformly, along the entire length of the section. A second stream was only eight inches thick, including both the upper and lower scoriaceous surfaces. Until examining this section, I had not thought it possible, that lava could have flowed in such uniformly thin sheets, over a surface far from smooth. These little streams closely resemble in composition, that great deluge of lava at Albemarle Island, which likewise must have possessed a high degree of fluidity.

Pseudo-extraneous, ejected fragments.—In the lava and in the scoriæ of this little crater, I found several fragments, which, from their angular form, their granular structure, their freedom from air-cells, their brittle and burnt condition, closely resembled those fragments of primary rocks, which are occasionally ejected, as at Ascension, from volcanos.

These fragments consist of glassy albite, much mackled, and with very imperfect cleavages, mingled with semi-rounded grains, having tarnished, glossy surfaces, of a steel-blue mineral. The crystals of albite are coated by a red oxide of iron, appearing like a residual substance; and their cleavage-planes, also, are sometimes separated by excessively fine layers of this oxide, giving to the crystals the appearance of being ruled, like a glass micrometer. There was no quartz. The steel-blue mineral, which is abundant in the pinnacle, but which disappears in the streams derived from the pinnacle, has a fused appearance, and rarely presents even a trace of cleavage; I obtained, however, one measurement, which proved that it was augite; and in one other fragment, which differed from the others, in being slightly cellular and in gradually blending into the surrounding matrix, the small grains of this mineral were tolerably well crystallized. Although there is so wide a difference in appearance, between the lava of the little streams, and especially of their red scoriaceous crusts, and one of these angular, ejected fragments, which at first sight might readily be mistaken for syenite, yet I believe, that the lava has originated from the melting and movement of a mass of rock, of absolutely similar composition with the fragments. Besides the specimen above alluded to, in which we see a fragment becoming slightly cellular, and blending into the surrounding matrix, some of the grains of the steel-blue augite, also, have their surfaces becoming very finely vesicular, and passing into the nature of the surrounding paste; other grains are throughout, in an intermediate condition. The paste seems to consist of the augite more perfectly fused, or, more probably, merely disturbed in its softened state by the movement of the mass, and mingled with the oxide of iron and with finely comminuted, glassy albite. Hence probably it is, that the fused augite, which is abundant in the pinnacle, disappears in the streams. The albite is in exactly the same state, with the exception of most of the crystals being smaller, in the lava and in the embedded fragments; but in the frag-

ments, they appear to be less abundant: this, however, would naturally happen, from the intumescence of the augitic base, and its consequent, apparent increase in bulk. It is interesting thus to trace the steps, by which a compact, granular rock becomes converted into a vesicular, pseudo-porphyrific lava, and finally into red scoriæ. The structure and composition of the embedded fragments, show that they are parts, either of a mass of primary rock, which has undergone considerable change from volcanic action, or more probably of the crust of a body of cooled and crystallized lava, which has afterwards been broken up and re-liquefied; the crust being less acted on by the renewed heat and movement.

Concluding remarks on the tuff-craters.—These craters, from the peculiarity of the resin-like substance which enters largely into their composition, from their structure, their size and number, present the most striking feature in the geology of this Archipelago. The majority of them, form either separate islets, or promontories attached to the larger islands; and those which now stand at some little distance from the coast, are worn and breached, as if by the action of the sea. From this general circumstance of their position, and from the small quantity of ejected ashes in any part of the Archipelago, I am led to conclude, that the tuff has been chiefly produced, by the grinding together of fragments of lava within active craters, communicating with the sea. In the origin and composition of the tuff, and in the frequent presence of a central lake of brine and of layers of salt, these craters resemble, though on a gigantic scale, the “salses,” or hillocks of mud, which are common in some parts of Italy and in other countries.* Their closer connection, however, in this Archipelago, with ordinary volcanic action,

* D'Aubuisson's *Traité de Géognosie*, tom. i. p. 189. I may remark that I saw at Terceira, in the Azores, a crater of tuff or peperino, very similar to these of the Galapagos Archipelago. From the description given in Freycinet's *Voyage*, similar ones occur at the Sandwich Islands; and probably they are present in many other places.

is shown by the pools of solidified basalt, with which they are sometimes filled up.

It at first appears very singular, that all the craters formed of tuff have their southern sides, either quite broken down and wholly removed, or much lower than the other sides. I saw and received accounts of twenty-eight of these craters; of these, twelve form separate islets,* and now exist as mere crescents quite open to the south, with occasionally a few points of rock marking their former circumference; of the remaining sixteen, some form promontories, and others stand at a little distance inland from the shore; but all, have their southern sides either the lowest, or quite broken down. Two, however, of the sixteen, had their northern sides also low, whilst their eastern and western sides were perfect. I did not see, or hear of, a single exception to the rule, of these craters being broken down or low on the side, which faces a point of the horizon between S.E. and S.W. This rule does not apply to craters composed of lava and scorïæ. The explanation is simple: at this Archipelago, the waves from the trade-wind, and the swell propagated from the distant parts of the open ocean, coincide in direction, (which is not the case in many parts of the Pacific,) and with their united forces attack the southern sides of all the islands; and consequently the southern slope, even when entirely formed of hard basaltic rock, is invariably steeper than the northern slope. As the tuff-craters are composed of a soft material, and as probably all, or nearly all, have at some period stood immersed in the sea, we need not wonder, that they should invariably exhibit on their exposed sides, the effects of this great denuding power. Judging from the worn condition of many of these craters, it is probable, that

* These consist of the three Crossman Islets, the largest of which is 600 feet in height; Enchanted Island; Gardner Island (760 feet high); Champion Island (331 feet high); Enderby Island; Brattle Island; two islets near Indefatigable Island; and one near James Island. A second crater near James Island (with a salt-lake in its centre) has its southern side only about twenty feet high, whilst the other parts of the circumference are about 300 feet in height.

some have been entirely washed away. As there is no reason to suppose, that the craters formed of scoriæ and lava were erupted whilst standing in the sea, we can see why the rule does not apply to them. At Ascension, it was shown, that the mouths of the craters, which are there all of terrestrial origin, have been affected by the trade-wind; and this same power might here, also, aid in making the windward and exposed sides of some of the craters, originally the lowest.

Mineralogical composition of the rocks.—In the northern islands, the basaltic lavas seem generally to contain more albite than they do in the southern half of the Archipelago; but almost all the streams contain some. The albite is not unfrequently associated with olivine. I did not observe in any specimen distinguishable crystals of hornblende or augite; I except the fused grains in the ejected fragments, and in the pinnacle of the little crater, above described. I did not meet with a single specimen of true trachyte; though some of the paler lavas, when abounding with large crystals of the harsh and glassy albite, resemble in some degree this rock; but in every case the basis fuses into a black enamel. Beds of ashes and far-ejected scoriæ, as previously stated, are almost absent; nor did I see a fragment of obsidian or of pumice. Von Buch* believes that the absence of pumice on Mount Etna, is consequent on the feldspar being of the Labrador variety; if the presence of pumice depends on the constitution of the feldspar, it is remarkable, that it should be absent in this archipelago, and abundant in the Cordillera of South America, in both of which regions, the feldspar is of the albitic variety. Owing to the absence of ashes, and the general indecomposable character of the lava in this Archipelago, the islands are slowly clothed with a poor vegetation, and the scenery has a desolate and frightful aspect.

Elevation of the land.—Proofs of the rising of the land are scanty and imperfect. At Chatham Island, I noticed some great blocks of lava, cemented by calcareous matter, con-

* Description des Isles Canaries, p. 328.

taining recent shells; but they occurred at the height of only a few feet above high-water mark. One of the officers gave me some fragments of shells, which he found embedded several hundred feet above the sea, in the tuff of two craters, distant from each other. It is possible, that these fragments may have been carried up to their present height, in an eruption of mud; but as in one instance, they were associated with broken oyster-shells, almost forming a layer, it is more probable, that the tuff was uplifted with the shells, in mass. The specimens are so imperfect, that they can be recognized only as belonging to recent marine genera. On Charles Island, I observed a line of great rounded blocks, piled on the summit of a vertical cliff, at the height of fifteen feet above the line, where the sea now acts during the heaviest gales. This appeared, at first, good evidence in favour of the elevation of the land; but it was quite deceptive, for I afterwards saw on an adjoining part of this same coast, and heard from eye-witnesses, that wherever a recent stream of lava forms a smooth inclined plane, entering the sea, the waves during gales have the power of *rolling up rounded* blocks to a great height, above the line of their ordinary action. As the little cliff in the foregoing case, is formed by a stream of lava, which, before being worn back, must have entered the sea with a gently sloping surface, it is possible, or rather it is probable, that the rounded boulders, now lying on its summit, are merely the remnant of those, which had been *rolled up* during storms, to their present height.

Direction of the fissures of eruption.—The volcanic orifices in this group, cannot be considered as indiscriminately scattered. Three great craters on Albemarle Island form a well marked line, extending N.W. by N. and S.E. by S. Narborough Island, and the great crater on the rectangular projection of Albemarle Island, form a second parallel line. To the east, Hood's Island, and the islands and rocks between it and James Island, form another, nearly parallel line, which, when prolonged, includes Culpepper and Wenman Islands, lying seventy miles to the north. The other islands

lying further eastward, form a less regular fourth line. Several of these islands, and the vents on Albemarle Island, are so placed, that they likewise fall on a set of rudely parallel lines, intersecting the former lines at right angles; so that the principal craters appear to lie on the points, where two sets of fissures cross each other. The islands themselves, with the exception of Albemarle Island, are not elongated in the same direction with the lines on which they stand. The direction of these islands, is nearly the same with that, which prevails in so remarkable a manner, in the numerous archipelagos of the great Pacific Ocean. Finally, I may remark, that amongst the Galapagos islands, there is no one dominant vent, much higher than all the others, as may be observed in many volcanic archipelagos: the highest, is the great mound on the south-western extremity of Albemarle Island, which exceeds by barely a thousand feet, several other neighbouring craters.

CHAPTER VI.

TRACHYTE AND BASALT.—DISTRIBUTION OF VOLCANIC ISLES.

The sinking of crystals in fluid lava—Specific gravity of the constituent parts of trachyte and of basalt, and their consequent separation—Obsidian—Apparent non-separation of the elements of plutonic rocks—Origin of trap-dikes in the plutonic series—Distribution of volcanic islands; their prevalence in the great oceans—They are generally arranged in lines—The central volcanos of Von Buch doubtful—Volcanic islands bordering continents—Antiquity of volcanic islands, and their elevation in mass—Eruptions on parallel lines of fissure within the same geological period.

On the separation of the constituent minerals of lava, according to their specific gravities.—One side of Fresh-water Bay, in James Island, is formed by the wreck of a large crater, mentioned in the last chapter, of which the interior has been filled up by a pool of basalt, about 200 feet in thickness. This basalt is of a gray colour, and contains many crystals of glassy albite, which become much more numerous in the lower, scoriaceous part. This is contrary to what might have been expected, for if the crystals had been originally disseminated in equal numbers, the greater intumescence of this lower scoriaceous part, would have made them appear fewer in number. Von Buch* has described a stream of obsidian on the peak of Teneriffe, in which the crystals of feldspar become more and more numerous, as the depth or thickness increases, so that near the lower surface of the stream, the lava even resembles a primary rock. Von Buch further states, that M. Drée, in his experiments in melting lava, found that the crystals of feldspar always tended to

* Description des Isles Canaries, pp. 190 and 191.

precipitate themselves to the bottom of the crucible. In these cases, I presume there can be no doubt,* that the crystals sink from their weight. The specific gravity of feldspar varies† from 2·4 to 2·58, whilst obsidian seems commonly to be from 2·3 to 2·4; and in a fluidified state, its specific gravity would probably be less, which would facilitate the sinking of the crystals of feldspar. At James Island, the crystals of albite, although no doubt of less weight than the gray basalt, in the parts where compact, might easily be of greater specific gravity than the scoriaceous mass, formed of melted lava and bubbles of heated gas.

The sinking of crystals through a viscid substance like molten rock, as is unequivocally shown to have been the case in the experiments of M. Drée, is worthy of further consideration, as throwing light on the separation of the trachytic and basaltic series of lavas. Mr. P. Scrope has speculated on this subject; but he does not seem to have been aware of any positive facts, such as those above given; and he has overlooked one very necessary element, as it appears to me, in the phenomenon,—namely, the existence of either the lighter or heavier mineral, in globules or in crystals. In a substance of imperfect fluidity, like molten rock, it is hardly credible, that the separate, infinitely small

* In a mass of molten iron, it is found (Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal, vol. xxiv. p. 66) that the substances, which have a closer affinity for oxygen, than iron has, rise from the interior of the mass to the surface. But a similar cause can hardly apply to the separation of the crystals of these lava-streams. The cooling of the surface of lava seems, in some cases, to have affected its composition; for Dufrénoy (Mem. pour servir, tom. iv. p. 271) found that the interior parts of a stream near Naples, contained two-thirds of a mineral which was acted on by acids, whilst the surface consisted chiefly of a mineral unattackable by acids.

† I have taken the specific gravities of the simple minerals from Von Kobell, one of the latest and best authorities, and of the rocks from various authorities. Obsidian, according to Phillips, is 2·35; and Jameson says it never exceeds 2·4; but a specimen from Ascension, weighed by myself, was 2·42.

atoms, whether of feldspar, augite, or of any other mineral, would have power from their slightly different gravities, to overcome the friction caused by their movement; but if the atoms of any one of these minerals became, whilst the others remained fluid, united into crystals or granules, it is easy to perceive that from the lessened friction, their sinking or floating power would be greatly increased. On the other hand, if all the minerals became granulated at the same time, it is scarcely possible, from their mutual resistance, that any separation could take place. A valuable, practical discovery, illustrating the effect of the granulation of one element in a fluid mass, in aiding its separation, has lately been made; when lead containing a small proportion of silver, is constantly stirred whilst cooling, it becomes granulated, and the grains or imperfect crystals of nearly pure lead, sink to the bottom, leaving a residue of melted metal much richer in silver; whereas if the mixture be left undisturbed, although kept fluid for a length of time, the two metals show no signs of separating.* The sole use of the stirring seems to be, the formation of detached granules. The specific gravity of silver is 10.4, and of lead 11.35: the granulated lead, which sinks, is never absolutely pure, and the residual fluid metal contains, when richest, only $\frac{1}{11.9}$ part of silver. As the difference in specific gravity, caused by the different proportions of the two metals, is so exceedingly small, the separation is probably aided in a great degree by the difference in gravity between the lead, when granular though still hot, and when fluid.

In a body of liquefied volcanic rock, left for some time without any violent disturbance, we might expect, in accord-

* A full and interesting account of this discovery, by Mr. Pattinson, was read before the British Association in September, 1838. In some alloys, according to Turner (Chemistry, p. 210), the heaviest metal sinks, and it appears that this takes place whilst both metals are fluid. Where there is a considerable difference in gravity, as between iron and the slag formed during the fusion of the ore, we need not be surprised at the atoms separating, without either substance being granulated.

ance with the above facts, that if one of the constituent minerals became aggregated into crystals or granules, or had been enveloped in this state from some previously existing mass, such crystals or granules would rise or sink, according to their specific gravity. Now we have plain evidence of crystals being embedded in many lavas, whilst the paste or basis has continued fluid. I need only refer, as instances, to the several, great, pseudo-porphyrific streams at the Galapagos islands, and to the trachytic streams in many parts of the world, in which we find crystals of feldspar bent and broken by the movement of the surrounding, semi-fluid matter. Lavas are chiefly composed of three varieties of feldspar, varying in specific gravity from 2.4 to 2.74; of hornblende and augite, varying from 3.0 to 3.4; of olivine, varying from 3.3 to 3.4; and lastly, of oxides of iron, with specific gravities from 4.8 to 5.2. Hence crystals of feldspar, enveloped in a mass of liquefied, but not highly vesicular lava, would tend to rise to the upper parts; and crystals or granules of the other minerals, thus enveloped, would tend to sink. We ought not, however, to expect any perfect degree of separation in such viscid materials. Trachyte, which consists chiefly of feldspar, with some hornblende and oxide of iron, has a specific gravity of about 2.45;* whilst basalt composed chiefly of augite and feldspar, often with much iron and olivine, has a gravity of about 3.0. Accordingly we find, that where both trachytic and basaltic streams have proceeded from the same orifice, the trachytic streams have generally been first erupted, owing, as we must suppose, to the molten lava of this series having accumulated in the upper parts of the volcanic focus. This order of eruption has been observed by Beudant, Scrope, and by other authors; three instances, also, have been given in this volume. As the later erup-

* Trachyte from Java, was found by Von Buch to be 2.47; from Auvergne, by De la Beche, it was 2.42; from Ascension, by myself, it was 2.42. Jameson and other authors give to basalt a specific gravity of 3.0; but specimens from Auvergne were found, by De la Beche, to be only 2.78; and from the Giant's Causeway, to be 2.91.

tions, however, from most volcanic mountains, burst through their basal parts, owing to the increased height and weight of the internal column of molten rock, we see why, in most cases, only the lower flanks of the central, trachytic masses, are enveloped by basaltic streams. The separation of the ingredients of a mass of lava would, perhaps, sometimes take place within the body of a volcanic mountain, if lofty and of great dimensions, instead of within the underground focus; in which case, trachytic streams might be poured forth, almost contemporaneously, or at short recurrent intervals, from its summit, and basaltic streams from its base: this seems to have taken place at Teneriffe.* I need only further remark, that from violent disturbances the separation of the two series, even under otherwise favourable conditions, would naturally often be prevented, and likewise their usual order of eruption be inverted. From the high degree of fluidity of most basaltic lavas, these perhaps, alone, would in many cases reach the surface.

As we have seen that crystals of feldspar, in the instance described by Von Buch, sink in obsidian, in accordance with their known greater specific gravity, we might expect to find in every trachytic district, where obsidian has flowed as lava, that it had proceeded from the upper or highest orifices. This, according to Von Buch, holds good in a remarkable manner, both at the Lipari Islands and on the Peak of Teneriffe; at this latter place, obsidian has never flowed from a less height than 9,200 feet. Obsidian, also, appears to have been erupted from the loftiest peaks of the Peruvian Cordillera. I will only further observe, that the specific gravity of quartz varies from 2.6 to 2.8; and therefore, that when present in a volcanic focus, it would not tend to sink with the basaltic bases; and this, perhaps, explains the frequent presence, and the abundance of this mineral, in the lavas of the trachytic series, as observed in previous parts of this volume.

* Consult Von Buch's well-known and admirable *Description Physique* of this island, which might serve as a model of descriptive geology.

An objection to the foregoing theory, will, perhaps, be drawn, from the plutonic rocks not being separated into two evidently distinct series, of different specific gravities; although, like the volcanic, they have been liquefied. In answer, it may first be remarked, that we have no evidence of the atoms of any one of the constituent minerals in the plutonic series, having been aggregated, whilst the others remained fluid, which we have endeavoured to show is an almost necessary condition of their separation; on the contrary, the crystals have generally impressed each other with their forms.*

In the second place, the perfect tranquillity, under which it is probable that the plutonic masses, buried at profound depths, have cooled, would, most likely, be highly unfavourable to the separation of their constituent minerals; for, if the attractive force, which during the progressive cooling draws together the molecules of the different minerals, has power sufficient to keep them together, the friction between such half-formed crystals or pasty globules, would effectually prevent the heavier ones from sinking, or the lighter ones from rising. On the other hand, a small amount of disturbance, which would probably occur in most volcanic foci, and which we have seen does not prevent the separation of gra-

* The crystalline paste of phonolite, is frequently penetrated by long needles of hornblende; from which it appears, that the hornblende, though the more fusible mineral, has crystallized before, or at the same time with, a more refractory substance. Phonolite, as far as my observations serve, in every instance appears to be an injected rock, like those of the plutonic series; hence probably, like these latter, it has generally been cooled without repeated and violent disturbances. Those geologists who have doubted whether granite could have been formed by igneous liquefaction, because minerals of different degrees of fusibility impress each other with their forms, could not have been aware of the fact of crystallized hornblende penetrating phonolite, a rock undoubtedly of igneous origin. The viscosity, which it is now known, that both feldspar and quartz retain at a temperature much below their points of fusion, easily explains their mutual impressment. Consult on this subject Mr. Horner's paper on Bonn. Geolog. Transact. vol. iv. p. 439; and L'Institut, with respect to quartz, 1839, p. 161.

nules of lead from a mixture of molten lead and silver, or crystals of feldspar from streams of lava, by breaking and dissolving the less perfectly formed globules, would permit the more perfect and therefore unbroken crystals, to sink or rise, according to their specific gravity.

Although in plutonic rocks two distinct species, corresponding to the trachytic and basaltic series, do not exist, I much suspect, that a certain amount of separation of their constituent parts has often taken place. I suspect this from having observed, how frequently dikes of greenstone and basalt intersect widely extended formations of granite and the allied metamorphic rocks. I have never examined a district in an extensive granitic region, without discovering dikes; I may instance the numerous trap-dikes, in several districts of Brazil, Chile, and Australia, and at the Cape of Good Hope: many dikes likewise occur in the great granitic tracts of India, in the north of Europe, and in other countries. Whence, then, has the greenstone and basalt, forming these dikes, come? Are we to suppose, like some of the elder geologists, that a zone of trap is uniformly spread out beneath the granitic series, which composes, as far as we know, the foundations of the earth's crust. Is it not more probable, that these dikes have been formed by fissures penetrating into partially cooled rocks of the granitic and metamorphic series, and by their more fluid parts, consisting chiefly of hornblende, oozing out, and being sucked into such fissures? At Bahia, in Brazil, in a district composed of gneiss and primitive greenstone, I saw many dikes, of a dark augitic (for one crystal certainly was of this mineral) or hornblendic rock, which, as several appearances clearly proved, either had been formed before the surrounding mass had become solid, or had together with it been afterwards thoroughly softened.* On both sides of one of

* Portions of these dikes have been broken off, and are now surrounded by the primary rocks, with their laminae conformably winding round them. Dr. Hubbard, also, (Silliman's Journal, vol. xxxiv. p. 119), has described an interlacement of trap-veins in the granite of the

these dikes, the gneiss was penetrated to the distance of several yards, by numerous, curvilinear threads or streaks of dark matter, which resembled in form clouds of the class called cirrhi-comæ; some few of these threads could be traced to their junction with the dike. When examining them, I doubted whether such hair-like and curvilinear veins could have been injected, and I now suspect, that instead of having been injected from the dike, they were its feeders. If the foregoing view of the origin of trap-dikes in widely extended granitic regions, far from rocks of any other formation, be admitted as probable, we may further admit, in the case of a great body of plutonic rock, being impelled by repeated movements into the axis of a mountain-chain, that its more liquid constituent parts might drain into deep and unseen abysses; afterwards, perhaps, to be brought to the surface under the form, either of injected masses of greenstone and augitic porphyry,* or of basaltic eruptions. Much of the difficulty which geologists have experienced, when they have compared the composition of volcanic with plutonic formations, will, I think, be removed, if we may believe, that most plutonic masses have been, to a certain extent, drained of those comparatively weighty and easily liquefied elements, which compose the trappean and basaltic series of rocks.

On the distribution of volcanic islands.—During my investigation of the White Mountains, which he thinks must have been formed when both rocks were soft.

* Mr. Phillips (Lardner's Encyclop. vol. ii. p. 115) quotes Von Buch's statement, that augitic porphyry ranges parallel to, and is found constantly at the base of, great chains of mountains. Humboldt, also, has remarked the frequent occurrence of trap-rock, in a similar position; of which fact I have observed many examples at the foot of the Chilian Cordillera. The existence of granite in the axes of great mountain chains is always probable, and I am tempted to suppose, that the laterally injected masses of augitic porphyry and of trap, bear nearly the same relation to the granitic axes, which basaltic lavas bear to the central trachytic masses, round the flanks of which they have so frequently been erupted.

gations on coral-reefs, I had occasion to consult the works of many voyagers, and I was invariably struck with the fact, that with rare exceptions, the innumerable islands scattered throughout the Pacific, Indian, and Atlantic Oceans, were composed either of volcanic, or of modern coral-rocks. It would be tedious to give a long catalogue of all the volcanic islands; but the exceptions which I have found, are easily enumerated: in the Atlantic, we have St. Paul's Rock, described in this volume, and the Falkland Islands, composed of quartz and clayslate; but these latter islands are of considerable size, and lie not very far from the South American coast:* in the Indian Ocean, the Seychelles (situated in a line prolonged from Madagascar) consist of granite and quartz: in the Pacific Ocean, New Caledonia, an island of large size, belongs (as far as is known) to the primary class; New Zealand, which contains much volcanic rock and some active volcanos, from its size cannot be classed with the small islands, which we are now considering. The presence of a small quantity of non-volcanic rock, as of clay-slate on three of the Azores,† or of tertiary limestone at Madeira, or of clay-slate at Chatham Island in the Pacific, or of lignite at Kerguelen Land, ought not to exclude such islands or archipelagos, if formed chiefly of erupted matter, from the volcanic class.

The composition of the numerous islands, scattered through the great oceans, being with such rare exceptions volcanic, is evidently an extension of that law, and the effect

* Judging from Forster's imperfect observation, perhaps Georgia is not volcanic. Dr. Allan is my informant with regard to the Seychelles. I do not know of what formation Rodriguez, in the Indian Ocean, is composed.

† This is stated on the authority of Count V. de Bedemar, with respect to Flores and Graciosa (*Charlsworth Magazine of Nat. Hist.* vol. i. p. 557). St. Maria has no volcanic rock, according to Captain Boyd (*Von Buch's Descript.* p. 365). Chatham Island has been described by Dr. Dieffenbach, in the *Geographical Journal*, 1841, p. 201. As yet we have received only imperfect notices on Kerguelen Land, from the Antarctic Expedition.

of those same causes, whether chemical or mechanical, from which it results, that a vast majority of the volcanos now in action, stand either as islands in the sea, or near its shores. This fact of the ocean-islands being so generally volcanic, is, also, interesting, in relation to the nature of the mountain-chains on our continents, which are comparatively seldom volcanic; and yet we are led to suppose, that where our continents now stand, an ocean once extended. Do volcanic eruptions, we may ask, reach the surface more readily through fissures, formed during the first stages of the conversion of the bed of the ocean into a tract of land?

Looking at the charts of the numerous volcanic archipelagos, we see that the islands are generally arranged, either in single, double, or treble rows, in lines which are frequently curved in a slight degree.* Each separate island is either rounded, or more generally elongated in the same direction with the group in which it stands, but sometimes transversely to it. Some of the groups which are not much elongated, present little symmetry in their forms; M. Virlet† states that this is the case with the Grecian Archipelago: in such groups I suspect, (for I am aware how easy it is to deceive oneself on these points), that the vents are generally arranged on one line, or on a set of short parallel lines, intersecting at nearly right angles another line, or set of lines. The Galapagos Archipelago offers an example of this structure, for most of the islands and the chief orifices on the largest island, are so grouped as to fall on a set of lines ranging about N.W. by N., and on another set ranging about W.S.W.: in the Canary Archipelago, we have a simpler structure of the same kind: in the Cape de Verde group, which appears to be the least symmetrical of any oceanic, volcanic archipelago, a N.W. and S.E. line formed by several

* Professors William and Henry Darwin Rogers have lately insisted much, in a memoir read before the American Association, on the regularly curved lines of elevation in parts of the Appalachian range.

† Bulletin de la Soc. Géolog. tom. iii. p. 110.

islands, if prolonged, would intersect at right angles a curved line, on which the remaining islands are placed.

Von Buch* has classed all volcanos under two heads, namely, *central volcanos*, round which numerous eruptions have taken place on all sides, in a manner almost regular, and *volcanic chains*. In the examples given of the first class, as far as position is concerned, I can see no grounds for their being called 'central'; and the evidence of any difference in mineralogical nature, between *central volcanos* and *volcanic chains*, appears slight. No doubt some one island in most small volcanic archipelagos, is apt to be considerably higher than the others; in a similar manner, whatever the cause may be, that on the same island, one vent is generally higher than all the others. Von Buch does not include in his class of volcanic chains, small archipelagos, in which the islands are admitted by him, as at the Azores, to be arranged in lines; but when viewing on a map of the world, how perfect a series exists, from a few volcanic islands placed in a row, to a train of linear archipelagos following each other in a straight line, and so on to a great wall like the Cordillera of America, it is difficult to believe, that there exists any essential difference between short and long volcanic chains. Von Buch states† that his volcanic chains surmount, or are closely connected with, mountain-ranges of primary formation: but if trains of linear archipelagos are in the course of time, by the long continued action of the elevatory and volcanic forces, converted into mountain-ranges, it would naturally result, that the inferior primary rocks would often be uplifted and brought into view.

Some authors have remarked, that volcanic islands occur scattered though at very unequal distances, along the shores of the great continents, as if in some measure connected with them. In the case of Juan Fernandez, situated 330 miles from the coast of Chile, there was undoubtedly a

* Description des Isles Canaries, p. 324.

† Idem, p. 393.

connexion between the volcanic forces acting under this island, and under the continent, as was shown during the earthquake of 1835. The islands, moreover, of some of the small volcanic groups, which thus border continents, are placed in lines, related to those, along which the adjoining shores of the continents trend; I may instance the lines of intersection at the Galapagos, and at the Cape de Verde Archipelagos, and the best marked line of the Canary Islands. If these facts be not merely accidental, we see that many scattered volcanic islands and small groups are related, not only by proximity, but in the direction of the fissures of eruption to the neighbouring continents,—a relation, which Von Buch considers, characteristic of his great volcanic chains.

In volcanic archipelagos, the orifices are seldom in activity on more than one island at a time; and the greater eruptions usually recur only after long intervals. Observing the number of craters, that are usually found on each island of a group, and the vast amount of matter which has been erupted from them, one is led to attribute a high antiquity even to those groups, which appear, like the Galapagos, to be of comparatively recent origin. This conclusion accords with the prodigious amount of degradation, by the slow action of the sea, which their originally sloping coasts must have suffered, when they are worn back, as is so often the case, into grand precipices. We ought not, however, to suppose, in hardly any instance, that the whole body of matter, forming a volcanic island, has been erupted at the level, on which it now stands: the number of dikes, which seem invariably to intersect the interior parts of every volcano, show, on the principles explained by M. Elie de Beaumont, that the whole mass has been uplifted and fissured. A connexion, moreover, between volcanic eruptions and contemporaneous elevations in mass* has, I think, been shown to exist, in my work on Coral Reefs, both from the frequent presence of

* A similar conclusion is forced on us, by the phenomena, which accompanied the earthquake of 1835, at Conception, and which are detailed in my paper (vol. v. p. 601) in the Geological Transactions.

upraised organic remains, and from the structure of the accompanying coral-reefs. Finally, I may remark, that in the same Archipelago, eruptions have taken place within the historical period, on more than one of the parallel lines of fissure: thus at the Galapagos Archipelago, eruptions have taken place from a vent on Narborough Island, and from one on Albemarle Island, which vents do not fall on the same line; at the Canary Islands, eruptions have taken place in Teneriffe and Lanzarote; and at the Azores, on the three parallel lines of Pico, St. Jorge and Terceira. Believing that a mountain-axis differs essentially from a volcano, only in plutonic rocks having been injected, instead of volcanic matter having been ejected, this appears to me an interesting circumstance; for we may infer from it as probable, that in the elevation of a mountain-chain, two or more of the parallel lines forming it, may be upraised and injected within the same geological period.

CHAPTER VII.

New South Wales—Sandstone formation—Embedded pseudo-fragments of shale—Stratification—Current-cleavage—Great valleys.—Van Diemen's Land—Palæozoic formation—Newer formation with volcanic rocks—Travertin with leaves of extinct plants—Elevation of the land.—New Zealand—King George's Sound—Superficial ferruginous beds—Superficial calcareous deposits, with casts of branches—Their origin from drifted particles of shells and corals—Their extent.—Cape of Good Hope—Junction of the granite and clay-slate—Sandstone formation.

THE *Beagle*, in her homeward voyage, touched at New Zealand, Australia, Van Diemen's Land, and the Cape of Good Hope. In order to confine the third Part of these Geological Observations to South America, I will here briefly describe all that I observed at these places, worthy of the attention of geologists.

New South Wales.—My opportunities of observation consisted of a ride of ninety geographical miles to Bathurst, in a W.N.W. direction from Sydney. The first thirty miles from the coast passes over a sandstone country, broken up in many places by trap-rocks, and separated by a bold escarpement overhanging the river Nepean, from the great sandstone platform of the Blue Mountains. This upper platform is 1000 feet high at the edge of the escarpement, and rises in a distance of 25 miles to between 3000 and 4000 feet above the level of the sea. At this distance, the road descends to a country rather less elevated, and composed in chief part of primary rocks. There is much granite, in one part passing into a red porphyry with octagonal

crystals of quartz, and intersected in some places by trap-dikes. Near the Downs of Bathurst, I passed over much pale-brown, glossy clay-slate, with the shattered laminæ running north and south: I mention this fact, because Captain King informs me, that in the country a hundred miles southward, near Lake George, the mica-slate ranges so invariably north and south, that the inhabitants take advantage of it in finding their way through the forests.

The sandstone of the Blue Mountains is at least 1,200 feet thick, and in some parts is apparently of greater thickness; it consists of small grains of quartz, cemented by white earthy matter, and it abounds with ferruginous veins. The lower beds sometimes alternate with shales and coal: at Wolgan I found in carbonaceous shale, leaves of the *Glossopteris Brownii*, a fern which so frequently accompanies the coal of Australia. The sandstone contains pebbles of quartz; and these generally increase in number and size (seldom, however, exceeding an inch or two in diameter) in the upper beds: I observed a similar circumstance in the grand sandstone formation at the Cape of Good Hope. On the South American coast, where tertiary and supra-tertiary beds have been extensively elevated, I repeatedly noticed that the uppermost beds were formed of coarser materials than the lower: this appears to indicate that, as the sea became shallower, the force of the waves or currents increased. On the lower platform, however, between the Blue Mountains and the coast, I observed that the upper beds of the sandstone frequently passed into argillaceous shale,—the effect probably, of this lower space having been protected from strong currents during its elevation. The sandstone of the Blue Mountains evidently having been of mechanical origin, and not having suffered any metamorphic action, I was surprised at observing, that in some specimens nearly all the grains of quartz were so perfectly crystallized with brilliant facets, that they evidently had not in their *present* form been aggregated in any previously existing

rock.* It is difficult to imagine how these crystals could have been formed; one can hardly believe that they were separately precipitated in their present crystallized state. Is it possible, that rounded grains of quartz may have been acted on by a fluid corroding their surfaces, and depositing on them fresh silica? I may remark, that in the sandstone formation of the Cape of Good Hope, it is evident, that silica has been profusely deposited from aqueous solution.

In several parts of the sandstone, I noticed patches of shale, which might at the first glance have been mistaken for extraneous fragments; their horizontal laminae, however, being parallel with those of the sandstone, showed that they were the remnants of thin, continuous beds. One such fragment (probably the section of a long narrow strip) seen in the face of a cliff, was of greater vertical thickness than breadth, which proves that this bed of shale must have been in some slight degree consolidated, after having been deposited, and before being worn away by the currents. Each patch of the shale shows, also, how slowly many of the successive layers of sandstone were deposited. These pseudo-fragments of shale will perhaps explain in some cases, the origin of apparently extraneous fragments in crystalline metamorphic rocks. I mention this, because I found near Rio de Janeiro a well-defined angular fragment, seven yards long by two yards in breadth, of gneiss containing garnets and mica in layers, enclosed in the ordinary, stratified, porphyritic gneiss of the country. The laminae of the fragment and of the surrounding matrix, ran in exactly the same direction, but they dipped at different angles. I do not wish to affirm that this singular fragment (a solitary

* I have lately seen, in a paper by Smith (the father of English geologists), in the Magazine of Natural History, that the grains of quartz in the mill-stone grit of England are often crystallized. Sir David Brewster, in a paper read before the British Association, 1840, states, that in old decomposed glass, the silex and metals separate into concentric rings, and that the silex regains its crystalline structure, as is shown by its action on light.

case, as far as I know) was originally deposited in a layer, like the shale in the Blue Mountains, between the strata of the porphyritic gneiss, before they were metamorphosed; but there is sufficient analogy between the two cases to render such an explanation possible.

Stratification of the escarpement.—The strata of the Blue Mountains appear to the eye horizontal; but they probably have a similar inclination with the surface of the platform, which slopes from the west towards the escarpement over the Nepean, at an angle of one degree, or of one hundred feet in a mile.* The strata of the escarpement dip almost conformably with its steeply inclined face, and with so much regularity, that they appear as if thrown into their present position; but on a more careful examination, they are seen to thicken and to thin out, and in the upper part to be succeeded and almost capped by horizontal beds. These appearances render it probable, that we here see an original escarpement, not formed by the sea having eaten back into the strata, but by the strata having originally extended only thus far. Those who have been in the habit of examining accurate charts of sea-coasts, where sediment is accumulating, will be aware, that the surfaces of the banks thus formed, generally slope from the coast very gently towards a certain line in the offing, beyond which the depth in most cases suddenly becomes great. I may instance the great banks of sediment within the West Indian Archipelago,† which terminate in submarine slopes, inclined at angles of between 30 and 40 degrees, and sometimes even at more than

* This is stated on the authority of Sir T. Mitchell, in his *Travels*, vol. ii. p. 357.

† I have described these very curious banks in the Appendix (p. 196) to my volume on the structure of Coral Reefs. I have ascertained the inclination of the edges of the banks, from information given me by Captain B. Allen, one of the surveyors, and by carefully measuring the horizontal distances between the last sounding on the bank and the first in the deep water. Widely extended banks in all parts of the West Indies, have the same general form of surface.

40 degrees: every one knows how steep such a slope would appear on the land. Banks of this nature, if uplifted, would probably have nearly the same external form as the platform of the Blue Mountains, where it abruptly terminates over the Nepean.

Current cleavage.—The strata of sandstone in the low coast country, and likewise on the Blue Mountains, are often divided by cross or current laminae, which dip in different directions, and frequently at an angle of forty-five degrees. Most authors have attributed these cross layers to successive small accumulations on an inclined surface; but from a careful examination in some parts of the New Red sandstone of England, I believe that such layers generally form parts of a series of curves, like gigantic tidal-ripples, the tops of which have since been cut off, either by nearly horizontal layers, or by another set of great ripples, the folds of which do not exactly coincide with those below them. It is well known to surveyors that mud and sand are disturbed during storms at considerable depths, at least from 300 to 450 feet,* so that the nature of the bottom even becomes temporarily changed; the bottom, also, at a depth between 60 and 70 feet, has been observed† to be broadly rippled. One may, therefore, be allowed to suspect, from the appearances just mentioned in the New Red sandstone, that at greater depths, the bed of the ocean is heaped up during gales into great ripple-like furrows and depressions, which are afterwards cut off by the currents during more tranquil weather, and again furrowed during gales.

Valleys in the sandstone platforms.—The grand valleys, by which the Blue Mountains and the other sandstone platforms of this part of Australia are penetrated, and which long offered an insuperable obstacle to the attempts of the most enterprising colonist to reach the interior country, form the most striking feature in the geology of New South

* See Martin White, on Soundings in the British Channel, pp. 4 and 166.

† M. Siau on the Action of Waves. Edin. New Phil. Journ. vol. xxxi. p. 245.

Wales. They are of grand dimensions, and are bordered by continuous lines of lofty cliffs. It is not easy to conceive a more magnificent spectacle, than is presented to a person walking on the summit-plains, when without any notice he arrives at the brink of one of these cliffs, which are so perpendicular, that he can strike with a stone (as I have tried) the trees growing, at the depth of between 1000 and 1500 feet below him; on both hands he sees headland beyond headland of the receding line of cliff, and on the opposite side of the valley, often at the distance of several miles, he beholds another line rising up to the same height with that on which he stands, and formed of the same horizontal strata of pale sandstone. The bottom of these valleys are moderately level, and the fall of the rivers flowing in them, according to Sir T. Mitchell, is gentle. The main valleys often send into the platform great bay-like arms, which expand at their upper ends; and on the other hand, the platform often sends promontories into the valley, and even leaves in them great, almost insulated, masses. So continuous are the bounding lines of cliff, that to descend into some of these valleys, it is necessary to go round twenty miles; and into others, the surveyors have only lately penetrated, and the colonists have not yet been able to drive in their cattle. But the most remarkable point of structure in these valleys, is, that although several miles wide in their upper parts, they generally contract towards their mouths to such a degree, as to become impassable. The Surveyor-General, Sir T. Mitchell,* in vain endeavoured, first on foot and then by crawling between the great fallen fragments of sandstone, to ascend through the gorge by which the river Grose joins the Nepean; yet the valley of the Grose in its upper part, as I saw, forms a magnificent basin some miles in width, and is on all sides surrounded by cliffs, the summits of which are believed to be nowhere less than 3000 feet above the level of the sea. When cattle are driven into the valley

* Travels in Australia, vol. i. p. 154.—I must express my obligation to Sir T. Mitchell, for several interesting personal communications on the subject of these great valleys of New South Wales.

of the Wolgan by a path (which I descended) partly cut by the colonists, they cannot escape; for this valley is in every other part surrounded by perpendicular cliffs, and eight miles lower down, it contracts, from an average width of half a mile, to a mere chasm impassable to man or beast. Sir T. Mitchell* states, that the great valley of the Cox river with all its branches, contracts, where it unites with the Nepean, into a gorge 2200 yards wide, and about 1000 feet in depth. Other similar cases might have been added.

The first impression, from seeing the correspondence of the horizontal strata, on each side of these valleys and great amphitheatrical depressions, is that they have been in chief part hollowed out, like other valleys, by aqueous erosion; but when one reflects on the enormous amount of stone, which on this view must have been removed, in most of the above cases through mere gorges or chasms, one is led to ask whether these spaces may not have subsided. But considering the form of the irregularly branching valleys, and of the narrow promontories, projecting into them from the platforms, we are compelled to abandon this notion. To attribute these hollows to alluvial action, would be preposterous; nor does the drainage from the summit-level always fall, as I remarked near the Weatherboard, into the head of these valleys, but into one side of their bay-like recesses. Some of the inhabitants remarked to me, that they never viewed one of these bay-like recesses, with the headlands receding on both hands, without being struck with their resemblance to a bold sea-coast. This is certainly the case; moreover, the numerous fine harbours, with their widely branching arms, on the present coast of New South Wales, which are generally connected with the sea by a narrow mouth, from one mile to a quarter of a mile in width, passing through the sandstone coast-cliffs, present a likeness, though on a miniature scale, to the great valleys of the interior. But then immediately occurs the startling difficulty, why has the sea worn out these great, though

* *Idem*, vol. ii. p. 358.

circumscribed, depressions on a wide platform, and left mere gorges, through which the whole vast amount of triturated matter must have been carried away? The only light I can throw on this enigma, is by showing that banks appear to be forming in some seas of the most irregular forms, and that the sides of such banks are so steep (as before stated) that a comparatively small amount of subsequent erosion would form them into cliffs: that the waves have power to form high and precipitous cliffs, even in land-locked harbours, I have observed in many parts of South America. In the Red Sea, banks with an extremely irregular outline and composed of sediment, are penetrated by the most singularly shaped creeks with narrow mouths: this is likewise the case, though on a larger scale, with the Bahama Banks. Such banks, I have been led to suppose,* have been formed by currents heaping sediment on an irregular bottom. That in some cases, the sea, instead of spreading out sediment in a uniform sheet, heaps it round submarine rocks and islands, it is hardly possible to doubt, after having examined the charts of the West Indies. To apply these ideas to the sandstone platforms of New South Wales, I imagine that the strata might have been heaped on an irregular bottom by the action of strong currents, and of the undulations of an open sea; and that the valley-like spaces thus left unfilled might, during a slow elevation of the land, have had their steeply sloping flanks worn into cliffs; the worn-down sandstone being removed, either at the time when the narrow gorges were cut by the retreating sea, or subsequently by alluvial action.

* See the Appendix (pp. 192 and 196) to the Part on Coral Reefs. The fact of the sea heaping up mud round a submarine nucleus, is worthy of the notice of geologists: for outlyers of the same composition with the coast-banks, are thus formed; and these, if upheaved and worn into cliffs, would naturally be thought to have been once connected together.

Van Diemen's Land.

The southern part of this island is mainly formed of mountains of greenstone, which often assumes a syenitic character, and contains much hypersthene. These mountains, in their lower half, are generally encased by strata containing numerous small corals and some shells. These shells have been examined by Mr. G. B. Sowerby, and are described in the Appendix; they consist of two species of *Producta*, and of six of *Spirifera*; two of these, namely, *P. rugata* and *S. rotundata*, resemble, as far as their imperfect condition allows of comparison, British mountain-limestone shells. Mr. Lonsdale has had the kindness to examine the corals; they consist of six undescribed species, belonging to three genera. Species of these genera occur in the Silurian, Devonian, and Carboniferous strata of Europe. Mr. Lonsdale remarks, that all these fossils have undoubtedly a Palæozoic character, and that probably they correspond in age to a division of the system, above the Silurian formations.

The strata containing these remains are singular from the extreme variability of their mineralogical composition. Every intermediate form is present, between flinty-slate, clay-slate passing into gray-wacke, pure limestone, sandstone, and porcellanic rock; and some of the beds can only be described, as composed of a siliceo-calcareo-clayslate. The formation, as far as I could judge, is at least a thousand feet in thickness: the upper few hundred feet usually consist of a siliceous sandstone, containing pebbles and no organic remains; the inferior strata, of which a pale flinty slate is perhaps the most abundant, are the most variable; and these chiefly abound with the remains. Between two beds of hard crystalline limestone, near Newtown, a layer of white soft calcareous matter is quarried, and is used for white-washing houses. From information given to me by Mr. Frankland, the surveyor-general, it appears that this Palæozoic formation is found in different parts of the whole island;

from the same authority, I may add that on the north-eastern coast, and in Bass' Straits primary rocks extensively occur.

The shores of Storm Bay are skirted, to the height of a few hundred feet, by strata of sandstone, containing pebbles of the formation just described, with its characteristic fossils, and therefore belonging to a subsequent age. These strata of sandstone often pass into shale, and alternate with layers of impure coal; they have in many places been violently disturbed. Near Hobart Town, I observed one dike, nearly a hundred yards in width, on one side of which the strata were tilted at an angle of 60° , and on the other they were in some parts vertical, and had been altered by the effects of the heat. On the west side of Storm Bay, I found these strata capped by streams of basaltic lava with olivine; and close by there was a mass of brecciated scorïæ, containing pebbles of lava, which probably marks the place of an ancient submarine crater. Two of these streams of basalt were separated from each other by a layer of argillaceous wacke, which could be traced passing into partially altered scorïæ. The wacke contained numerous rounded grains of a soft, grass-green mineral, with a waxy lustre, and translucent on its edges: under the blowpipe it instantly blackened, and the points fused into a strongly magnetic, black enamel. In these characters, it resembles those masses of decomposed olivine, described at St. Jago in the Cape de Verde group; and I should have thought that it had thus originated, had I not found a similar substance, in cylindrical threads, within the cells of the vesicular basalt,—a state under which olivine never appears; this substance,* I believe, would be classed as bole by mineralogists.

* Chlorophæite, described by Dr. MacCulloch (Western Islands, vol. i. p. 504) as occurring in a basaltic amygdaloid, differs from this substance, in remaining unchanged before the blow-pipe, and in blackening from exposure to the air. May we suppose that olivine, in undergoing the remarkable change described at St. Jago, passes through several states?

Travertin with extinct plants.—Behind Hobart Town there is a small quarry of a hard travertin, the lower strata of which abound with distinct impressions of leaves. Mr. Robert Brown has had the kindness to look at my specimens; he informs me that there are four or five kinds, none of which he recognizes as belonging to existing species. The most remarkable leaf is palmate, like that of a fan-palm, and no plant having leaves of this structure has hitherto been discovered in Van Diemen's Land. The other leaves do not resemble the most usual form of the Eucalyptus, (of which tribe the existing forests are chiefly composed,) nor do they resemble that class of exceptions to the common form of the leaves of the Eucalyptus, which occur in this island. The travertin containing this remnant of a lost vegetation, is of pale yellow colour, hard, and in parts even crystalline; but not compact, and is everywhere penetrated by minute, tortuous, cylindrical pores. It contains a very few pebbles of quartz, and occasional layers of chalcedonic nodules, like those of chert in our Greensand. From the pureness of this calcareous rock, it has been searched for in other places, but has never been found. From this circumstance, and from the character of the deposit, it was probably formed by a calcareous spring entering a small pool or narrow creek. The strata have subsequently been tilted and fissured; and the surface has been covered by a singular mass, with which, also, a large fissure has been filled up, formed of balls of trap embedded in a mixture of wacke and a white, earthy, alumino-calcareous substance. Hence it would appear, as if a volcanic eruption had taken place on the borders of the pool, in which the calcareous matter was depositing, and had broken it up and drained it.

Elevation of the land.—Both the eastern and western shores of the Bay, in the neighbourhood of Hobart Town, are in most parts covered, to the height of thirty feet above the level of high-water mark, with broken shells, mingled with pebbles. The colonists attribute these shells to the aborigines having carried them up for food: undoubtedly, there

are many large mounds, as was pointed out to me by Mr. Frankland, which have been thus formed; but I think from the numbers of the shells, from their frequent small size, from the manner in which they are thinly scattered, and from some appearances in the form of the land, that we must attribute the presence of the greater number to a small elevation of the land. On the shore of Ralph Bay (opening into Storm Bay) I observed a continuous beach about fifteen feet above high-water mark, clothed with vegetation, and by digging into it, pebbles encrusted with *serpulæ* were found: along the banks, also, of the river Derwent, I found a bed of broken sea-shells above the surface of the river, and at a point where the water is now much too fresh for sea-shells to live; but in both these cases, it is just possible, that before certain spits of sand and banks of mud in Storm Bay were accumulated, the tides might have risen to the height where we now find the shells.*

Evidence more or less distinct of a change of level between the land and water, has been detected on almost all the land on this side of the globe. Capt. Grey, and other travellers, have found in southern Australia upraised shells, belonging either to the recent, or to a late tertiary period. The French naturalists in Baudin's expedition, found shells similarly circumstanced on the S.W. coast of Australia. The Rev. W. B. Clarke† finds proofs of the elevation of the land, to the amount of 400 feet, at the Cape of Good Hope. In the neighbourhood of the Bay of Islands in New Zea-

* It would appear that some changes are now in progress in Ralph Bay, for I was assured by an intelligent farmer, that oysters were formerly abundant in it, but that about the year 1834 they had, without any apparent cause, disappeared. In the Transactions of the Maryland Academy (vol. i. part i, p. 28) there is an account by Mr. Ducatel, of vast beds of oysters and clams having been destroyed by the gradual filling up of the shallow lagoons and channels, on the shores of the southern United States. At Chiloe, in South America, I heard of a similar loss, sustained by the inhabitants, in the disappearance from one part of the coast of an edible species of *Ascidia*.

† Proceedings of the Geological Society, vol. iii. p. 420.

land,* I observed that the shores were scattered to some height, as at Van Diemen's Land, with sea-shells, which the colonists attribute to the natives. Whatever may have been the origin of these shells, I cannot doubt, after having seen a section of the valley of the Thames River (37° S.), drawn by the Rev. W. Williams, that the land has been there elevated: on the opposite sides of this great valley, three step-like terraces, composed of an enormous accumulation of rounded pebbles, exactly correspond with each other: the escarpment of each terrace is about fifty feet in height. No one after having examined the terraces in the valleys on the western shores of South America, which are strewn with sea-shells, and have been formed during intervals of rest in the slow elevation of the land, could doubt that the New Zealand terraces have been similarly formed. I may add, that Dr. Dieffenbach, in his description of the Chatham Islands,† (S.W. of New Zealand) states that it is manifest "that the sea has left many places bare, which were once covered by its waters."

King George's Sound.

This settlement is situated at the south-western angle of the Australian continent: the whole country is granitic, with the

* I will here give a catalogue of the rocks which I met with near the Bay of Islands, in New Zealand:—1st, Much basaltic lava, and scori-form rocks, forming distinct craters;—2nd, A castellated hill of horizontal strata of flesh-coloured limestone, showing when fractured distinct crystalline facets: the rain has acted on this rock in a remarkable manner, corroding its surface into a miniature model of an Alpine country: I observed here layers of chert and clay iron-stone; and in the bed of a stream, pebbles of clay-slate;—3rd, The shores of the Bay of Islands are formed of a feldspathic rock, of a blueish-gray colour, often much decomposed, with an angular fracture, and crossed by numerous ferruginous seams, but without any distinct stratification or cleavage. Some varieties are highly crystalline, and would at once be pronounced to be trap; others strikingly resembled clay-slate, slightly altered by heat: I was unable to form any decided opinion on this formation.

† Geographical Journal, vol. xi. pp. 202, 205.

constituent minerals sometimes obscurely arranged in straight or curved laminae. In these cases, the rock would be called by Humboldt, gneiss-granite, and it is remarkable that the form of the bare conical hills, appearing to be composed of great folding layers, strikingly resembles, on a small scale, those composed of gneiss-granite at Rio de Janeiro, and those described by Humboldt at Venezuela. These plutonic rocks are, in many places, intersected by trappean-dikes: in one place, I found ten parallel dikes ranging in an E. and W. line; and not far off another set of eight dikes, composed of a different variety of trap, ranging at right angles to the former ones. I have observed in several primary districts, the occurrence of systems of dikes parallel and close to each other.

Superficial ferruginous beds.—The lower parts of the country are everywhere covered by a bed, following the inequalities of the surface, of a honeycombed sandstone, abounding with oxides of iron. Beds of nearly similar composition are common, I believe, along the whole western coast of Australia, and on many of the East Indian islands. At the Cape of Good Hope, at the base of the mountains formed of granite and capped with sandstone, the ground is everywhere coated either by a fine-grained, rubbly, ochraceous mass, like that at King George's Sound, or by a coarser sandstone with fragments of quartz, and rendered hard and heavy by an abundance of the hydrate of iron, which presents, when freshly broken, a metallic lustre. Both these varieties have a very irregular texture, including spaces either rounded or angular, full of loose sand; from this cause the surface is always honey-combed. The oxide of iron is most abundant on the edges of the cavities, where alone it affords a metallic fracture. In these formations, as well as in many true sedimentary deposits, it is evident that iron tends to become aggregated, either in the form of a shell, or of a network. The origin of these superficial beds, though sufficiently obscure, seems to be due to alluvial action on detritus abounding with iron.

Superficial calcareous deposit.—A calcareous deposit on the summit of Bald Head, containing branched bodies, supposed by some authors to have been corals, has been celebrated by the descriptions of many distinguished voyagers.* It folds round and conceals irregular hummocks of granite, at the height of 600 feet above the level of the sea. It varies much in thickness; where stratified, the beds are often inclined at high angles, even as much as at 30 degrees, and they dip in all directions. These beds are sometimes crossed by oblique and even-sided laminæ. The deposit consists either of a fine, white, calcareous powder, in which not a trace of structure can be discovered, or of exceedingly minute, rounded grains, of brown, yellowish, and purplish colours; both varieties being generally, but not always, mixed with small particles of quartz, and being cemented into a more or less perfect stone. The rounded calcareous grains, when heated in a slight degree, instantly lose their colours; in this and in every other respect, closely resembling those minute, equal-sized particles of shells and corals, which at St. Helena have been drifted up the sides of the mountains, and have thus been winnowed of all coarser fragments. I cannot doubt, that the coloured calcareous particles here have had a similar origin. The impalpable powder has probably been derived from the decay of the rounded particles; this certainly is possible, for on the coast of Peru, I have traced *large unbroken* shells gradually falling into a substance, as fine as powdered chalk. Both of the above-mentioned varieties of calcareous sandstone frequently alternate with, and blend into, thin layers of a hard sub-stalagmitic† rock, which, even when the stone on each side

* I visited this hill, in company with Captain FitzRoy, and we came to a similar conclusion regarding these branching bodies.

† I adopt this term from Lieut. Nelson's excellent paper on the Bermuda Islands (Geolog. Trans. vol. v. p. 106), for the hard, compact, cream or brown-coloured stone, without any crystalline structure, which so often accompanies superficial calcareous accumulations. I have observed such superficial beds, coated with sub-stalagmitic rock, at the Cape of Good Hope, in several parts of Chile, and over wide

contains particles of quartz, is entirely free from them : hence we must suppose that these layers, as well as certain vein-like masses, have been formed by rain dissolving the calcareous matter and re-precipitating it, as has happened at St. Helena. Each layer probably marks a fresh surface, when the, now firmly cemented, particles existed as loose sand. These layers are sometimes brecciated and re-cemented, as if they had been broken by the slipping of the sand when soft. I did not find a single fragment of a sea-shell ; but bleached shells of the *Helix melo*, an existing land species, abound in all the strata ; and I likewise found another *Helix*, and the case of an *Oniscus*.

The branches are absolutely undistinguishable in shape, from the broken and upright stumps of a thicket ; their roots are often uncovered, and are seen to diverge on all sides ; here and there a branch lies prostrate. The branches generally consist of the sandstone, rather firmer than the surrounding matter, with the central parts filled, either with friable calcareous matter, or with a sub-stalagmitic variety ; this central part is also frequently penetrated by linear crevices, sometimes, though rarely, containing a trace of

spaces in La Plata and Patagonia. Some of these beds have been formed from decayed shells, but the origin of the greater number is sufficiently obscure. The causes which determine water to dissolve lime, and then soon to redeposit it, are not, I think, known. The surface of the sub-stalagmitic layers appears always to be corroded by the rain-water. As all the above-mentioned countries have a long dry season, compared with the rainy one, I should have thought that the presence of the sub-stalagmite was connected with the climate, had not Lieut. Nelson found this substance forming under sea-water. Disintegrated shell seems to be extremely soluble ; of which I found good evidence, in a curious rock at Coquimbo in Chile, which consisted of small, pellucid, empty husks, cemented together. A series of specimens clearly showed, that these husks had originally contained small rounded particles of shells, which had been enveloped and cemented together by calcareous matter, (as often happens on sea-beaches), and which subsequently had decayed, and been dissolved by water, that must have penetrated through the calcareous husks, without corroding them,—of which processes, every stage could be seen.

woody matter. These calcareous, branching bodies, appear to have been formed, by fine calcareous matter being washed into the casts or cavities, left by the decay of branches and roots of thickets, buried under drifted sand. The whole surface of the hill is now undergoing disintegration, and hence the casts, which are compact and hard, are left projecting. In calcareous sand at the Cape of Good Hope, I found the casts, described by Abel, quite similar to these at Bald Head; but their centres are often filled with black carbonaceous matter, not yet removed. It is not surprising, that the woody matter should have been almost entirely removed from the casts on Bald Head; for it is certain, that many centuries must have elapsed since the thickets were buried; at present, owing to the form and height of the narrow promontory, no sand is drifted up, and the whole surface, as I have remarked, is wearing away. We must, therefore, look back to a period when the land stood lower, of which the French naturalists* found evidence in upraised shells of recent species, for the drifting on Bald Head of the calcareous and quartzose sand, and the consequent embedment of the vegetable remains. There was only one appearance which at first made me doubt concerning the origin of the cast,—namely, that the finer roots from different stems sometimes became united together into upright plates or veins; but when the manner is borne in mind, in which fine roots often fill up cracks in hard earth, and that these roots would decay and leave hollows, as well as the stems, there is no real difficulty in this case. Besides the calcareous branches from the Cape of Good Hope, I have seen casts, of exactly the same forms, from Madeira† and

* See M. Péron's Voyage, tom. i. p. 204.

† Dr. J. Macaulay has fully described (Eding. New Phil. Journ. vol. xxix. p. 350) the casts from Madeira. He considers (differently from Mr. Smith of Jordan Hill) these bodies to be corals, and the calcareous deposit to be of subaqueous origin. His arguments chiefly rest (for his remarks on their structure are vague) on the great quantity of the calcareous matter, and on the casts containing animal matter, as

from Bermuda; at this latter place, the surrounding calcareous rocks, judging from the specimens collected by Lieut. Nelson, are likewise similar, as is their subaërial formation. Reflecting on the stratification of the deposit on Bald Head,—on the irregularly alternating layers of substalagmitic rock,—on the uniformly sized, and rounded particles, apparently of sea-shells and corals,—on the abundance of land-shells throughout the mass,—and finally, on the absolute resemblance of the calcareous casts, to the stumps, roots, and branches of that kind of vegetation, which would grow on sand-hillocks, I think there can be no reasonable doubt, notwithstanding the different opinion of some authors, that a true view of their origin has been here given.

Calcareous deposits, like these of King George's Sound, are of vast extent on the Australian shores. Dr. Fitton remarks, that "recent calcareous breccia (by which term all these deposits are included) was found during Baudin's voyage, over a space of no less than 25 degrees of latitude and an equal extent of longitude, on the southern, western, and north-western coasts."* It appears also from M.

shown by their evolving ammonia. Had Dr. Macaulay seen the enormous masses of rolled particles of shells and corals on the beach of Ascension, and especially on coral-reefs; and had he reflected on the effects of long-continued, gentle winds, in drifting up the finer particles, he would hardly have advanced the argument of quantity, which is seldom trustworthy in geology. If the calcareous matter has originated from disintegrated shells and corals, the presence of animal matter is what might have been expected. Mr. Anderson analyzed for Dr. Macaulay part of a cast, and he found it composed of—

Carbonate of lime	73·15
Silica	11·90
Phosphate of lime	8·81
Animal matter	4·25
Sulphate of lime	a trace
	98·11

* For ample details on this formation, consult Dr. Fitton's Appendix to Capt. King's Voyage. Dr. Fitton is inclined to attribute a concretionary origin to the branching bodies: I may remark, that I have

Péron, with whose observations and opinions on the origin of the calcareous matter and branching casts, mine entirely accord, that the deposit is generally much more continuous, than near King George's Sound. At Swan River, Archdeacon Scott* states that in one part it extends ten miles inland. Captain Wickham, moreover, informs me that during his late survey of the western coast, the bottom of the sea, wherever the vessel anchored, was ascertained by crow-bars being let down, to consist of white calcareous matter. Hence it seems that along this coast, as at Bermuda and at Keeling Atoll, submarine and subaërial deposits are contemporaneously in process of formation, from the disintegration of marine organic bodies. The extent of these deposits, considering their origin, is very striking; and they can be compared in this respect, only with the great coral-reefs of the Indian and Pacific Oceans. In other parts of the world, for instance in South America, there are *superficial* calcareous deposits of great extent, in which not a trace of organic structure is discoverable; these observations would lead to the enquiry, whether such deposits may not, also, have been formed from disintegrated shells and corals.

Cape of Good Hope.

After the accounts given by Barrow, Carmichael, Basil Hall, and W. B. Clarke of the geology of this district, I shall confine myself to a few observations on the junction of the three principal formations. The fundamental rock is granite,† overlaid by clay-slate: the latter is generally hard,

seen in beds of sand in La Plata, cylindrical stems, which no doubt thus originated; but they differed much in appearance from these at Bald Head, and the other places above specified.

* Proceedings of the Geolog. Soc. vol. i. p. 320.

† In several places I observed in the granite, small dark-coloured balls, composed of minute scales of black mica in a tough basis. In another place, I found crystals of black schorl radiating from a common centre. Dr. Andrew Smith found in the interior parts of the country, some beautiful specimens of granite, with silvery mica radiating or rather branching, like moss, from central points. At the Geological

and glossy from containing minute scales of mica ; it alternates with, and passes into, beds of slightly crystalline, feldspathic, slaty rock. This clay-slate is remarkable from being in some places (as on the Lion's Rump) decomposed, even to the depth of twenty feet, into a pale-coloured, sandstone-like rock, which has been mistaken, I believe, by some observers, for a separate formation. I was guided by Dr. Andrew Smith to a fine junction at Green Point between the granite and clay-slate: the latter at the distance of a quarter of a mile from the spot, where the granite appears on the beach, (though, probably, the granite is much nearer under-ground), becomes slightly more compact and crystalline. At a less distance, some of the beds of clay-slate are of a homogeneous texture, and obscurely striped with different zones of colour, whilst others are obscurely spotted. Within a hundred yards of the first vein of granite, the clay-slate consists of several varieties; some compact with a tinge of purple, others glistening with numerous minute scales of mica and imperfectly crystallized feldspar; some obscurely granular, others porphyritic with small, elongated spots of a soft white mineral, which being easily corroded, gives to this variety a vesicular appearance. Close to the granite, the clay-slate is changed into a dark-coloured, laminated rock, having a granular fracture, which is due to imperfect crystals of feldspar, coated by minute, brilliant, scales of mica.

The actual junction between the granitic and clay-slate districts, extends over a width of about 200 yards, and consists of irregular masses and of numerous dikes of granite, entangled and surrounded by the clay-slate: most of the dikes range in a N.W. and S.E. line, parallel to the cleavage of the slate. As we leave the junction, thin beds, and lastly, mere films of the altered clay-slate are seen, quite isolated, as if floating, in the coarsely-crystallized granite; but although completely detached, they all retain traces of the uniform

Society, there are specimens of granite with crystallized feldspar branching and radiating in like manner.

N.W. and S.E. cleavage. This fact has been observed in other similar cases, and has been advanced by some eminent geologists,* as a great difficulty on the ordinary theory, of granite having been injected whilst liquefied; but if we reflect on the probable state of the lower surface of a laminated mass, like clay-slate, after having been violently arched by a body of molten granite, we may conclude that it would be full of fissures parallel to the planes of cleavage; and that these would be filled with granite, so that wherever the fissures were close to each other, mere parting layers or wedges of the slate would depend into the granite. Should, therefore, the whole body of rock afterwards become worn down and denuded, the lower ends of these dependent masses or wedges of slate, would be left quite isolated in the granite; yet, they would retain their proper lines of cleavage, from having been united, whilst the granite was fluid, with a continuous covering of clay-slate.

Following, in company with Dr. A. Smith, the line of junction between the granite and the slate, as it stretched inland, in a S.E. direction, we came to a place, where the slate was converted into a fine-grained, perfectly characterized gneiss, composed of yellowish-brown granular feldspar, of abundant black brilliant mica, and of few and thin laminæ of quartz. From the abundance of the mica in this gneiss, compared with the small quantity and excessively minute scales, in which it exists in the glossy clay-slate, we must conclude, that it has been here formed by the metamorphic action,—a circumstance doubted, under nearly similar circumstances, by some authors. The laminæ of the clay-slate are straight; and it was interesting to observe, that as they assumed the character of gneiss, they became undulatory with some of the smaller flexures angular, like the laminæ of many true metamorphic schists.

Sandstone formation.—This formation makes the most

* See M. Keilhau's Theory on Granite, translated in the Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal, vol. xxiv. p. 402.

imposing feature in the geology of Southern Africa. The strata are in many parts horizontal, and attain a thickness of about 2000 feet. The sandstone varies in character; it contains little earthy matter, but is often stained with iron; some of the beds are very fine-grained and quite white; others are as compact and homogeneous as quartz rock. In some places I observed a breccia of quartz, with the fragments almost dissolved in a siliceous paste. Broad veins of quartz, often including large and perfect crystals, are very numerous; and it is evident in nearly all the strata, that silica has been deposited from solution in remarkable quantity. Many of the varieties of quartzite appeared quite like metamorphic rocks; but from the upper strata being as siliceous as the lower, and from the undisturbed junctions with the granite, which in many places can be examined, I can hardly believe that these sandstone-strata have been exposed to heat.* On the lines of junction between these two great formations, I found in several places the granite decayed to the depth of a few inches, and succeeded, either by a thin layer of ferruginous shale, or by four or five inches in thickness of the recemented crystals of the granite, on which the great pile of sandstone immediately rested.

Mr. Schomburgk has described† a great sandstone formation in northern Brazil, resting on granite, and resembling to a remarkable degree, in composition and in the external form of the land, this formation of the Cape of Good Hope. The sandstones of the great platforms of Eastern Australia, which also rest on granite, differ in containing more earthy and less siliceous matter. No fossil remains have been discovered in these three vast deposits. Finally, I may add that I did not see any boulders of far-transported rocks at

* The Rev. W. B. Clarke, however, states, to my surprise, (Geolog. Proceedings, vol. iii. p. 422,) that the sandstone in some parts is penetrated by granitic dikes: such dikes must belong to an epoch altogether subsequent to that, when the molten granite acted on the clay-slate.

† Geographical Journal, vol. x. p. 246.

the Cape of Good Hope, or on the eastern and western shores of Australia, or at Van Diemen's Land. In the northern island of New Zealand, I noticed some large blocks of greenstone, but whether their parent rock was far distant, I had no opportunity of determining.

APPENDIX.

DESCRIPTION OF FOSSIL SHELLS,

By G. B. SOWERBY, Esq., F.L.S.

SHELLS from a tertiary deposit, beneath a great basaltic stream, at St. Jago in the Cape de Verde Archipelago, referred to at p. 4 of this volume.

1. LITTORINA PLANAXIS. G. Sowerby.

Testâ subovatâ, crassâ, lævigatâ, anfractibus quatuor, spiralitèr striatis; aperturâ subovatâ; labio columellari infimâque parte anfractûs ultimi planatis: long. 0.6, lat. 0.45, poll.

In stature and nearly in form this resembles a small periwinkle; it differs, however, very materially in having the lower part of the last volution, and the columellar lip as it were cut off and flattened, as in the *Purpuræ*. Among the recent shells from the same locality, is one which greatly resembles this, and which may be identical, but which is a very young shell, and cannot therefore be strictly compared.

2. CERITHIUM ÆMULUM. G. Sowerby.

Testâ oblongo-turritâ, subventricosâ, apice subulato, anfractibus decem levitèr spiralitèr striatis, primis serie unicâ tuberculorum instructis, intermediis irregularitèr obsoletè tuberculiferis, ultimo longè majori absque tuberculis, sulcis duobus ferè basalibus instructo: labii externi margine interno intûs crenulato: long. 1.8, lat. 0.7, poll.

This species resembles so nearly one of the shells brought together by Lamarck, under the name of *Cerithium Vertagus*, that at

first sight I thought it might be identical with it; it may be easily distinguished, however, by its being destitute of the fold in the centre of the columella so conspicuous in those shells. There is only one specimen, which has unfortunately lost the lower part of the outer lip, so that it is impossible to describe the form of the aperture.

3. VENUS SIMULANS. *G. Sowerby.*

Testâ rotundatâ, ventricosâ, læviusculâ, crassâ; costis obtusis, latiusculis, concentricis, anticè posticeque tuberculatim solutis; areâ cardinali posticâ alteræ valvæ latiusculâ; impressione subumbonali posticâ circulari: long. 1·8, alt. 1·8, lat. 1·5, poll.

A shell which is intermediate in its characters, taking its place between the *Venus verrucosa* of the British Channel and the *V. rosalina* of *Rang* of the western coast of Africa, but sufficiently distinguished from both by its broad, obtuse, concentric ribs, which are divided into tubercles both before and behind. It is also of a more circular form than either of those species.

The following Shells, from the same bed, as far as they can be distinguished, are known to be recent species.

4. PURPURA FUCUS.
5. AMPHIDESMA AUSTRALIS. *Sowerby.*
6. CONUS VENULATUS. *Lam.*
7. FISSURELLA COARCTATA. *King.*
8. PERNA,—two odd valves, but in such condition that it cannot be identified.
9. OSTREA CORNUCOPIÆ. *Lam.*
10. ARCA OVATA. *Lam.*
11. PATELLA NIGRITA. *Budgin.*
12. TURRITELLA BICINGULATA? *Lam.*
13. STROMBUS,—too much worn and mutilated to be identified.
14. HIPPONYX RADIATA. *Gray.*
15. NATICA UBER. *Valenciennes.*
16. PECTEN, which in form resembles *opercularis*, but which is distinguishable by several characters. There is only a single valve, wherefore I cannot consider myself warranted to describe it.
17. PUPA SUBDIAPHANA. *King.*
18. TROCHUS—indeterminable,

EXTINCT LAND-SHELLS FROM ST. HELENA.

The following six species were found associated together, at the bottom of a thick bed of mould; the two last species, namely, the *Cochlogena fossilis* and *Helix biplicata* were found, together with a species of *Succinea* now living on the Island, in a very modern calcareous sandstone. These Shells are referred to at p. 89 of this volume.

1. COCHLOGENA AURIS-VULPINA. *De Fer.*

This species is well described and figured in Martini and Chemnitz's eleventh volume. Chemnitz expresses doubts as to what genus it might properly be referred, and also a strong opinion unfavourable to the conclusion that it should be regarded as a land-shell. His specimens were bought at a public auction in Hamburg, having been sent there by the late G. Humphrey, who appears to have been very well acquainted with their real locality, and who sold them for land-shells. Chemnitz, however, mentions one specimen in Spengler's collection, in a fresher condition than his own, and which was said to be from China. The representation which he has given is taken from this individual, and appears to me to have been only a cleaned specimen of the St. Helena shell. It is easy to suppose that a shell from St. Helena might have been either accidentally or interestedly, after passing through two or three hands, sold as a Chinese shell. I think it is not possible that a shell of this species could have been really found in China; and among the immense quantities of shells that come to this country from the Celestial Empire, I have never seen one. Chemnitz could not bring himself to establish a new genus for the reception of this remarkable shell, though he evidently could not collate it with any of the then known genera, and though he did not think it a land-shell, he has called it *Auris-vulpina*. Lamarck has placed it as the second species of his genus *Struthiolaria*, under the name of *crenulata*. To this genus it does not however bear any affinity; and there can be no doubt about the correctness of De Ferussac's views, who places it in the fourth division of his sub-genus *Cochlogena*: and Lamarck would have been correct according to his own principles,

if he had placed it with his *Auriculæ*. A variety of this species occurs, which may be characterized as follows:—

COCHLOGENA AURIS-VULPINA, var.

Testâ subpyramidali, aperturâ breviori, labio tenuiori: long. 1.68, aperturæ 0.76, lat. 0.87, poll.

OBS.—The proportions of this, differ from those of the usual variety, which are as follows:—Length 1.65, of the aperture 1, width 0.96 inches. It is worthy of observation, that all the shells of this variety came from a different part of the island, from the foregoing specimens.

2. *COCHLOGENA FOSSILIS. G. Sowerby.*

Testâ oblongâ, crassiusculâ, spirâ subacuminatâ, obtusâ, anfractibus senis, subventricosis, leviter striatis, suturâ profundè impressâ; aperturâ subovata; peritremate continuo, subincrassato; umbilico parvo: long. 0.8, lat. 0.37, poll.

This species is of the stature of *C. Guadaloupensis*, but may easily be distinguished by the form of the volutions and the deeply-marked suture. The specimens vary a little in their proportions. This species was not obtained by Mr. Darwin, but is from the collection of the Geological Society.

1. *COCHLICOPA SUBPLICATA. G. Sowerby.*

Testâ oblongâ, subacuminato-pyramidali, apice obtuso, anfractibus novem lævibus, posticè subplicatis, suturâ crenulatâ; aperturâ ovatâ, posticè acutâ, labio externo tenui; columellâ obsoletè subtruncatâ; umbilico minimo: long. 0.93, lat. 0.28, poll.

This and the following are placed with De Ferussac's sub-genus *Cochlicopa*, because they are most nearly related to his *Cochlicopa folliculus*. As species they are, however, both perfectly distinct, being much larger, and not shining and smooth like *C. Folliculus*, which is found in the South of Europe and at Madeira. Some very young shells and an egg were found, which I conjecture to belong to this species.

2. *COCHLICOPA TEREHELLUM. G. Sowerby.*

Testâ oblongâ, cylindraceo-pyramidali, apice obtusiusculo, anfractibus septenis, lævibus; suturâ posticè crenulatâ; aperturâ ovali, posticè acutâ, labio externo tenui, anticè declivi, colu-

mellâ obsoletè truncatâ, umbilico minimo; long. 0.77, lat. 0.25, poll.

This species differs from the last in being more cylindrical, and in being nearly free, when full grown, from the obtuse folds of the posterior volutions, as well as in the form of the aperture. The young shells of this species are longitudinally striated, and they have some very obsolete longitudinal folds.

1. *HELIX BILAMELLATA.* G. Sowerby.

Testâ orbiculato-depressâ, spirâ planâ, anfractibus senis, ultimo subtùs ventricosò, supernè angulari; umbilico parvo; aperturâ semilunari, supernè extùs angulatâ, labio externo tenui; interno plicis duabus spiralibus, posticâ majori: long. 0.15, lat. 0.33, poll.

The young shells of this species have very different proportions from those marked above, their axis being nearly as great as their width. The largest specimen is white, with irregular ferruginous rays. This is very different from any known recent species, although there are several to which it appears to have some analogy, such as *Helix epistylum* or *Cookiana*, and *H. gularis*: in both of these, however, the internal spiral plaits are placed within the outer wall of the shell, and not upon the inner lamina, as in *Helix bilamellata*. There is another recent species, which is somewhat analogous to this; it is as yet undescribed, and differs from this and from *Cookiana*, in the circumstance of its possessing four internal spiral plaits, two of which are placed within the outer, and two upon the inner wall of the shell; it was brought from Tahiti, in the *Beagle*.

2. *HELIX POLYODON.* G. Sowerby.

Testâ orbiculato-subdepressâ, anfractibus sex, rotundatis, striatis; aperturâ semilunari, labio interno plicis tribus spiralibus, posticis gradatim majoribus, externo intùs dentibus quinque instructo; umbilico mediocri; long. 0.07, lat. 0.15, poll.

This is somewhat related to *Helix contorta*, of De Ferussac, Moll. terr. et fluv. Tab. 51 A, f. 2; but differs from it in several particulars.

3. *HELIX SPURCA.* G. Sowerby.

Testâ suborbiculari, spirâ subconoideâ, obtusâ; anfractibus quatuor tumidis, substriatis; aperturâ magnâ, peritremate tenui; umbilico parvo, profundo; long. 0.1, lat. 0.13, poll.

Easily distinguished from *Helix polyodon*, by its wide, toothless aperture.

4. *HELIX BIPLICATA*. G. Sowerby.

Testâ orbiculato-depressâ, anfractibus quinque rotundatis, striatis; aperturâ semilunari, labio interno plicis duabus spiralibus, posticâ majori; umbilico magno; long. 0.04, lat. 0.1, poll.

This must be regarded as perfectly distinct from *Helix bilamellata*, on account of its form; its umbilicus is much larger, its spire is not flat, nor is the posterior edge of each volution angular. There are specimens, which must be referred to this species, found with the foregoing species, and with the *Coglogena fossilis*, which latter is associated with a living *Succinea*, in the modern calcareous sandstone.

PALÆOZOIC SHELLS FROM VAN DIEMEN'S LAND,

REFERRED TO AT P. 138 OF THIS VOLUME.

1. *PRODUCTA RUGATA*.

This is probably the same species with that named *Producta rugata* by Phillips (Geology of Yorkshire, part ii. plate vii. f. 16): it is, however, in too imperfect a condition to allow me to decide positively.

2. *PRODUCTA BRACHYTHÆRUS*. G. Sowerby.

Producta, testâ subtrapeziformi, compressâ, parte anticâ latiori, sub-bilobâ, posticâ augustiori, lineâ cardinali brevi.

The most remarkable characters of this species, are the shortness of the hinge-line, and the comparative width of the anterior part: its outside is ornamented with small, blunt tubercles, irregularly placed: it is in limestone, of the ordinary grey colour of mountain limestone. Another specimen, which I suppose to be an impression of the inside of the flat valve, is in stone, of a light, rusty-brown colour. There is a third specimen, which I believe to be the impression of the inside of the deeper valve, in a nearly similar stone, accompanied by other shells.

1. SPIRIFERA SUBRADIATA. *G. Sowerby.*

Spirifera, testâ lævissimâ, parte medianâ latâ, radiis lateralibus utriusque lateris paucis, inconspicuis.

The breadth of this shell is rather greater than its length. The rays of the lateral surfaces are very few and indistinct, and the medial lobe is uncommonly large and wide.

2. SPIRIFERA ROTUNDATA? *Phillips's Geology of Yorkshire,*
pl. ix. f. 17.

Although this shell is not exactly like the figure above referred to, it would perhaps be impossible to find any good distinguishing character. Our specimen is much distorted; it is, moreover, an example of that sort of accidental variation that shows how little dependence ought, in some instances, to be placed upon particular characters; for the radiating ribs of one side of one valve, are much more numerous and closer than those on the other side of the same valve.

3. SPIRIFERA TRAPEZOIDALIS. *G. Sowerby.*

Spirifera, testâ subtetragonâ, medianâ parte profundâ, radiis nonnullis, subinconspicuis; radiis lateralibus utriusque lateris septem ad octo distinctis: long. 1.5, lat. 2., poll.

There are two specimens of this, in a dark, rusty, gray limestone, probably bituminous.

SPIRIFERA TRAPEZOIDALIS, var.? *G. Sowerby.*

Spirifera, testâ radiis lateralibus tripartitim divisis, lineis incrementi antiquatis, cæteroquin omninò ad Spiriferam trapezoidalem simillimâ.

At first I hesitated to unite this to *Spirifera trapezoidalis*, but observing that at the commencement the radiating ribs were simple, and knowing that these are subject to variations, I have thought it best merely to distinguish this specimen as a variety.

There are several other, probably distinct, species of *Spiriferæ*, but as these are only casts, it is obviously impossible to give the

external characters of the species. Since, however, they are very remarkable, I have thought it advisable to give a name, together with a short description of each.

4. SPIRIFERA PAUCICOSTATA. *G. Sowerby.*

Length equal to about two-thirds of its breadth; ribs few and variable.

5. SPIRIFERA VESPERTILIO. *G. Sowerby.*

Breadth more than double its length, radiating ribs rather large, distinct, and not numerous; posterior inner surface covered with distinct punctulations in both valves.

6. SPIRIFERA AVICULA. *G. Sowerby.*

The proportions of this species are very remarkable, inasmuch as it appears to have been nearly three times as wide as it is long; the radiating ribs are not very numerous, and the internal posterior surface of one valve alone (the large valve) has been punctulated. In its proportions, it resembles Phillips's *Spirifera convoluta*,* but as our *Sp. avicula* is only a cast of the inside, its proportions are not so abnormal as those of *Sp. convoluta*.

A specimen which is very much pressed out of its natural shape, but which still appears to differ somewhat in its proportions, shows not only the cast of the inside, but also the impression of the outside; its radiating ribs are very irregular, and numerous, but it must be regarded as doubtful whether some of them be not principal and others only interstitial: their irregularity renders it impossible to decide.

* Geology of Yorkshire, Part 2. Plate IX. f. 7.

DESCRIPTION OF SIX SPECIES OF CORALS,
FROM THE PALÆOZOIC FORMATION OF
VAN DIEMEN'S LAND.

By W. LONSDALE, Esq., F.G.S.

1. STENOPORA TASMANIENSIS, sp. n.*

Branched, branches cylindrical, variously inclined or contorted; tubes more or less divergent; mouths oval, divisional ridges strongly tuberculated; indications of successive narrowing in each tube, 1—2.

THIS coral, in its general mode of growth, resembles *Calamopora* (*Stenopora*?) *tumida*, (Mr. Phillips, Geol. Yorkshire, Part II. Pl. 1, fig. 62), but in the form of the mouth and other structural details, the differences are very great. *Stenopora Tasmaniensis* attains considerable dimensions, one specimen being $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, and half an inch in diameter.

The branches have individually great uniformity in their circumference, but they differ with respect to each other in the same specimen; and there is no definite method of subdivision or direction of growth. The extremities are occasionally hollow; and one specimen, about $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, and half an inch in breadth, is crushed completely flat. The tubes, in the best exposed cases, have considerable length, springing almost solely from the axis of the branch, and diverging very gently till they nearly reach the circumference, where they bend outwards. In the body of the branch,

* Though the characters of this genus are unpublished, it has been thought advisable not to give them fully in this notice, a very few species only having been examined. The coral is essentially composed of simple tubes, variously aggregated and radiating outwards. The mouth is round or oblong, and surrounded by projecting walls, having along the crest a row of tubercles. The mouth originally oval is gradually narrowed (*στενός*) by a band projecting from the inner wall of the tube, and is finally closed.

the tubes are angular from lateral interference ; but, on approaching the outer surface, they become oval in consequence of the interspaces produced by the greater divergence. Their diameter is very uniform throughout, with the exception of the narrowings near the terminations of the full-grown tubes. The walls in the interior of the branches were apparently very thin, but there is a relatively considerable thickness of matter at the circumference. No traces of transverse diaphragms have been noticed within the tubes.

Cases illustrative of the changes to maturity and final obliteration in the oval termination of the tubes are rare, but the following have been observed. Where the mouth becomes free and oval, the walls are thin and sharp, and perpendicular within the tube. In some cases they are in contact; but, in others, they are separated by grooves of variable dimensions, in which very minute foramina or pores may be detected. As the mouth approaches towards maturity, the grooves are more or less filled up, and the walls thicken, a row of very minute tubercles being discoverable along the crest. At this stage, the inner side of the tube ceases to be vertical, being lined by a very narrow inclined band. The mature mouths are separated by a bold ridge, generally simple, but not unfrequently divided by a groove; the double as well as the single ridge being surmounted by a row of prominent tubercles almost in contact with each other. Only one example of the filling up of the mouths has been observed, but it affords satisfactory evidence of a gradual expansion of the inner band, before alluded to, and a final meeting in the centre. In this extreme state, there is a general blending of details, but the tubercles are for the most part distinct.

In this species, proofs of a narrowing of the mouth previously to the formation of the perfect tube, and the final contraction, are not very prominently exhibited in the long cylindrical straight branches; but near the point where the tubes bent outwards, there is an annular indentation, which may be traced successively from cast to cast in a lineal direction, parallel to the surface; and between the prominent narrowing and the perfect surface, the walls of the tubes were slightly rugose. In another short branch, believed to belong to this species, but in which the tubes diverged outwards very rapidly, the narrowing is strongly marked, but not to an equal extent throughout the specimen.

The matrix, in which the fossil is imbedded, is a coarse calcareous shale, or a gray limestone; and in which occur also *Fenestella internata*, &c.

2. STENOPORA OVATA, sp. n.

Branched, branches oval ; tubes relatively short, divergence great ; mouths round ; contractions or irregularities of growth numerous.

The characters of this species have been very imperfectly ascertained. The branches are not uniformly oval, even in apparently the same fragment. The tubes diverged rapidly along the line of the major axis, and had but a very limited vertical growth. Their casts exhibit a rapid succession of irregularities of development. The mouths, as far as they can be determined, were round or slightly oval, and the dividing, tuberculated ridges sharp ; but in consequence of the outer surface not being exposed, their perfect characters, and the changes incidental upon growth, could not be ascertained.

The coral is imbedded in a dark gray limestone.

1. FENESTELLA AMPLA, sp. n.

Cup-shaped ; celluliferous surface internal ; branches dichotomous, broad, flat, thin ; meshes oval ; rows of cells numerous, rarely limited to two, alternate ; transverse connecting processes sometimes cellular ; inner layer of non-cellular surface very fibrous ; external layer very granular, non-fibrous ; gemmiferous vesicle ? small.

Some of the casts of this coral have a general resemblance to *Fenestella polyporata*, as represented in Captain Portlock's Report on the Geology of Londonderry, Pl. XXII. A. fig. 1 a, 1 d ; but there is no agreement between the Van Diemen's Land fossil, and the structure of that species as given in Pl. XXII. figure 3. of the same work, or in Mr. Phillips' original figures, Geology of Yorkshire, Part 2, Pl. I. figures 19, 20. A general resemblance also exists between *Fenestella ampla* and a coral obtained by Mr. Murchison from the carboniferous limestone of Kossatchi Datchi, on the eastern flank of the Ural mountains, but there is again a marked difference in structural details.

Fenestella ampla attained considerable dimensions, fragments apparently of one specimen covering an area of $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches by 3 inches ; and it displays considerable massiveness of outline, the branches at the points where they dichotomose often exceeding the tenth of an inch in breadth.

In the general aspect of the coral a considerable uniformity prevails, but the branches vary in breadth, swelling out greatly near the bifurcations; nevertheless, there is no marked difference of character between the base and the upper part of the cup, even in the number of the rows of cells.

In the best state of the cellular surface, which has been noticed, the mouths of the cells are relatively large, round or oval, and are defined by a slightly raised margin; and an undulating, thread-like ridge winds between them, dividing the interspaces into lozenge-shaped areas. The rows of cells, immediately preceding the bifurcation, sometimes amount to ten, and after the separation generally exceed two. The mouths of the lateral rows project into the meshes; and the transverse connecting processes are sometimes cellular. The interspaces between the mouths, as well as the undulating ridges, are granular, or very minutely tuberculated. Internally, the cells exhibit the usual oblique arrangement, overlying each other, and terminating abruptly against the dorsal part of the branch. The perfect casts of the cellular surface give the reverse of the characters just noticed, but more generally the impressions display scarcely a trace of any other structure than longitudinal rows of circular mouths.

On the inner layer of the non-cellular surface, twenty well-marked parallel fibres, with intermediate narrow grooves or corresponding casts, may sometimes be detected, and the number is always considerable. The mode of preservation did not permit the true nature of the fibres to be discovered, but in consequence of what has been noticed in other species, it is inferred that they are tubular. Their range is considerable, but in the specimen, which exhibits their structure most fully, they are frequently cut off by circular foramina. Their perfect surface is minutely granular. The outer layer, or back of the branches, is composed of an uniform crust without any indications of fibres, but covered with numerous microscopic papillæ, and corresponding pores penetrating the substance of the layer.

The only indications of gemmuliferous vesicles, are small circular pits occasionally situated over the mouth, and agreeing in position with the vesicles, which in other cellular genera, have been considered as gemmuliferous. In the Russian specimen before alluded to, casts of similar pits are very uniformly distributed between the casts of the mouths.

The youngest state of the coral has not been noticed, nor have

any marked changes incident upon age, except the gradual thickening of the non-cellular surface, by the coating over of the fibrous layer.

The matrix of the specimens is a dark grey splintery or an earthy limestone.

2. FENESTELLA INTERNATA, sp. n.

Cup-shaped; celluliferous surface internal; branches, dichotimous, compressed, breadth variable; meshes oblong, narrow; rows of cells 2—5, divided by longitudinal ridges; transverse connecting processes short without cells; non-cellular surface, inner layer, sharply fibrous, outer layer, minutely granular.

By the delicacy of its structure, this species is easily distinguishable from *Fin. ampla*; and in the rows of cells varying from two to five, as well as in their mode of development, there are further well-marked differences. It appears to have attained considerable dimensions, fragments having been noticed an inch and a-half in length and an inch in breadth.

The branches vary in width, swelling out gradually towards the bifurcations, but without any alteration in the form or size of the meshes; and as far as the state of the specimens will permit an opinion to be formed, no marked changes occurred during the development of the cup, except one about to be noticed. On the celluliferous surface of the branches, considerable, but uniform, alterations take place between the successive bifurcations. For a short distance above the point of separation, the branch is narrow and angular, and traversed along the centre by a ridge, and there is only one row of cellular mouths on each side. As the branch grew, the ridge widened, and ultimately became celluliferous, a row of mouths springing from its place (*internata*). The three ranges of cellular openings are, in this state of the branch, separated by two ridges, and these, as the development advanced, again widened and became cellular, the five rows being divided by four ridges. This appears to be the extreme stage of growth, another bifurcation taking place immediately after. In the earliest formed part of the cup only two or three rows of mouths prevail; and where the number is greater, a certain amount of irregularity in the linear arrangement is perceptible, resulting from the lateral expansion of the branch.

In the best preserved specimens, the mouths are relatively large, round or oval, and the margin is slightly raised. In the middle rows they are parallel or nearly parallel, and in the direction of the

axis of the branch; but in the side rows they are often obliquely placed, inclining towards the meshes. In these nearly perfect specimens the dividing ridges are thread-like and slightly waved, but there is no trace of the lozenge-shaped compartments so distinctly exhibited in *Fenestella ampla*. The interspaces between the mouths are flat or slightly convex. In specimens less finely preserved, or deprived of the original surface, the mouths are not uniform in outline, and have no projecting margin. The dividing ridges are also relatively broader; and the whole surface, including the transverse connecting processes, is granular or minutely tuberculated.

The inner layer of the non-cellular surface is sharply fibrous, and the same structure may be more or less clearly detected in the transverse, connecting processes. The number of fibres on the branches do not apparently exceed twelve, and they are in general less numerous. Their range is considerable, additional ones being interpolated as the branch widens; and their surface is minutely tuberculated. No separate, circular foramina were noticed. The outer layer is uniformly granular, where completed, but every intermediate state from the sharply fibrous may be traced on the same specimen.

No distinct proofs of gemmuliferous vesicles have been observed, but in a specimen, which is believed to exhibit impressions of this species, there are occasionally to be detected, near the mouths, hemispherical casts, perfectly rounded on the surface, and evidently unconnected immediately with the interior of the cells, and which it is presumed may represent those vesicles. *Fenestella internata* appears to be an abundant fossil, one slab nearly eight inches long and six wide, being covered on both sides with fragments of it, and numerous smaller specimens occur in the collection. The matrix is chiefly a coarse gray calcareous shale, but it is sometimes a splintery limestone, or a hard ferruginous or light-coloured clay-stone.

3. FENESTELLA FOSSULA, sp. n.

Cup-shaped, celluliferous surface internal; branches dichotimous slender; meshes oval; rows of cells, two; transverse processes non-cellular; inner layer of non-celluliferous surface minutely fibrous; external layer smooth or granular.

In general aspect and structural details, this species bears a great resemblance to *Fenestella flustracea* of the magnesian limestone of England, (*Retepora flustracea*, Geol. Trans., 2nd Series, Vol. III.

Pl. XII. f. 8), but it differs from it in the peculiar character exhibited in the cast of the celluliferous surface, the nature of which will be given in noticing that surface.

The principal specimen is a nearly perfect cup $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height, and about two inches across the widest, compressed part. There are no marked variations of character, but occasionally, irregularities of growth, due, apparently, to accidents during progressive development.

The following details have been obtained from casts, no perfect surface having been noticed.—The branches had great uniformity of dimensions, swelling but very slightly at the distant points of bifurcation, and their thickness was apparently nearly equal to their breadth. The cast of the cellular surface is traversed along the centre by a sharp narrow trench (*fossula*), with nearly vertical sides, the distinguishing character between this species and *Fen. flustracea*. The cylindrical casts of the mouths, or the interior of the cells, are arranged in a single row on each side of the trench, and no increase of number is clearly perceptible at the bifurcations. Along the centre of the trench is a row of indentations or minute conical pits, a character noticeable in other species, particularly in *Fen. flustracea*. They are plainly not casts of cellular openings, but of relatively large papillæ. Traces of such projections have also been noticed in several other instances.

The mouths of the cells, in the minute fragment which has been obtained exhibiting them, are large, round, slightly projecting, and not very distant, and in the same atom is an imperfect keel. The remains of the non-cellular surface exhibit no characters requiring notice, but indications of a striated and smooth layer have been observed.

The two specimens which afforded these structural details have a matrix of dark-coloured, hard limestone.

HEMITRYPA SEXANGULA, sp. n.

Net-work fine, hexagonal ; meshes round in double rows.

The coral to which the above inefficient characters are applied, is imbedded in the shaly surface of a dark, hard limestone. It is about an inch in breadth and half an inch in height, and consists of two layers of net-work,—one presenting quadrangular meshes, and the other hexagonal, with a round, inner area ; and over a considerable part of the specimen, the quadrangular network has been

removed, whereby the connexion of the two structures is perfectly exposed.

This fossil is believed to agree completely in its essential generic characters with those of *Hemitrypa* (Pal. Foss. Cornwall, p. 27), but its state of preservation, and some facilities afforded by it for determining structural details, have led to an inference respecting its nature somewhat different from that given in the work just quoted.

The inner surface of *Hemitrypa oculata* (*loc. cit.*) is described as "marked with radiating ridges," having intervening "oval depressions, which penetrate only half through the substance of the coral, and no where reach the outer surface." The equivalent portion of the Van Diemen's Land specimen agrees perfectly with this statement, except in the form of the meshes or depressions; it is, however, not merely "like some *Fenestellæ*," but it possesses all the essential characters of that genus, and is believed to be a fragment of *Fen. fossula*. This inference is drawn from a minute portion mechanically detached, and which exhibited a row of large, round, projecting, cellular mouths. The external surface of *Hem. oculata* is described as "wholly covered with numerous round pores or cells"—"associated in double rows," and the corresponding portion of *Hem. sexangula* has been ascertained to consist also of a similar surface of double rows of round meshes or "pores," but with hexagonal boundaries; and they are shown, as exhibited by the specimen in its embedded state, to penetrate to the surface of the *Fenestella* or quadrangular net-work.

These details are conceived to be sufficient to establish a generic agreement between the Van Diemen's Land coral and *Hemitrypa oculata*; and an examination of an Irish specimen of that genus has fully confirmed the structural details exhibited in the "inner surface" of the specimen to which, provisionally, the name of *Hemitrypa sexangula* is applied.

Of the true nature of the "external" net-work no opinion is ventured. It is formed almost entirely of dark gray, calcareous matter, filling apparently an originally cellular structure; but there are also a few small patches of the outer covering, consisting of an opaque white crust on the surface, which was originally in contact with the external net-work. That it was a parasite little doubt is entertained, and the interesting agreement between the space occupied by the double row of meshes, and that of the parallel branches of the *Fenestella* arises apparently from the latter having afforded

suitable base lines for attachment. In the Van Diemen's Land specimen, the agreement is marked by an increased breadth in the net-work, and by a row of projecting points. There is also a remarkable agreement between the arrangement of the mouths of the Fenestella and the meshes of the "inner" net-work. Similar conformities are admirably shown in Mr. Phillips's excellent figures (Pal. Foss. Pl. XIII. f. 38).

The solid portions of the structure being exceedingly fine, resembling the thread of the most delicate lace, attempts to discover satisfactorily internal characters proved unsuccessful, except in one place, where a true cellular arrangement was believed to be visible.* Of the nature of the investing crust, nothing also has been determined.

Though the name *Hemitrypa* may be objectionable, as applied to the corals under consideration, it has been thought right to retain the word, until the full characters of the genus shall have been ascertained.

FALMOUTH, *January*, 1844.

* A Codrington lens, half-an-inch in diameter, was invariably used in examining the corals described in this notice.



I N D E X.

- ABEL, M., on calcareous casts at the Cape of Good Hope, 146
- Abingdon Island, 104
- Abrolhos Islands, incrustation on, 33
- Aëriform explosions at Ascension, 39
- Albatross, driven from St. Helena, 90
- Albemarle Island, 103
- Albite, at the Galapagos Archipelago, 104
- Amygdaloidal cells, half filled, 27
- Amygdaloids, calcareous origin of, 14
- Ascension, 34
- arborescent incrustation on rocks of, 33
- absence of dikes, freedom from volcanic action, and state of lava-streams, 92
- Ascidia, extinction of, 141
- Atlantic ocean, new volcanic focus in, 92
- Augite fused, 111
- Australia, 130
- Azores, 24, 125
- Bahia in Brazil, dikes at, 123
- Bailly, M., on the mountains of Mauritius, 29
- Bald Head, 144
- Banks' Cove, 103, 107
- Barn, The, St. Helena, 76
- Basalt, specific gravity of, 120
- Basaltic coast-mountains, at Mauritius, 29
- at St. Helena, 80
- at St. Jago, 17
- Beaumont, M. Elie de, on circular subsidences in lava, 102
- on dikes indicating elevation, 94
- on inclination of lava-streams, 93
- on laminated dikes, 70
- Beudant, M., on bombs, 37, 39
- on jasper, 47
- on laminated trachyte, 67
- on obsidian of Hungary, 63
- on silex in trachyte, 14, 46
- Bermuda, calcareous rocks of, 144, 147
- Bole, 139
- Bombs, volcanic, 36
- Borz, St. Vincent, on bombs, 37
- Boulders, absence in Australia and the Cape of Good Hope, 152
- of greenstone in New Zealand, 152
- Brattle Island, 109
- Brewster, Sir D., on a calcareo-animal substance, 54
- on decomposed glass, 132
- Brown, Mr. R., on extinct plants from Van Diemen's Land, 140
- on sphærolitic bodies in silicified wood, 62
- Buch, Von, on cavernous lava, 103
- on central volcanos, 127
- on crystals sinking in obsidian, 117
- on laminated lava, 66
- on obsidian streams, 64
- on olivine in basalt, 104
- on superficial calcareous beds in the Canary Islands, 88
- Calcareous deposit at St. Jago, affected by heat, 3—7
- fibrous matter, entangled in streaks in scorïæ, 11
- freestone at Ascension, 49
- incrustations at Ascension, 50
- superficial beds at King George's Sound, 144
- sandstone, at St. Helena, 86
- Cape of Good Hope, 148

- Carbonic acid, expulsion of by heat, 6, 14
 Carmichael, Capt., on glassy coatings to dikes, 77
 Casts, calcareous, of branches, 145
Cerithium, (fossil,) 153
 Chalcedonic nodules, 140
 Chalcedony in basalt and in silicified wood, 47
 Chatham Island, 98, 105, 114, 125, 142
 Chlorophæite, 139
 Clarke, Rev. W., on the Cape of Good Hope, 141, 148
 Clay-slate, its decomposition and junction with granite, at the Cape of Good Hope, 149
 Cleavage of clay-slate in Australia, 131
 Cleavage-cross, in sandstone, 134
 Coast-denudation, at St. Helena, 91
Cochlicopa, (fossil,) 156
Cochlogena, auris-vulpina, 90, 155
 Columnar basalt, 10
 Comptes Rendus, account of volcanic phenomena in the Atlantic, 92
 Conception, earthquake of, 95, 127
 Concretions in aqueous and igneous rocks compared, 60
 in tuff, 47
 of obsidian, 60, 64
 Conglomerate, recent, at St. Jago, 21
 Coquimbo, curious rock of, 145
 Corals, fossil, from Van Diemen's Land, 138, 161
 Crater, segment of, at the Galapagos, 109
 great central one at St. Helena, 81
 internal ledges round, and parapet on, 82
 Craters, basaltic, at Ascension, 35
 form of affected by the trade-wind, 35
 of elevation, 93
 of tuff at Terceira, 24
 of tuff at the Galapagos Archipelago, 98, 100, 105, 108
 their breached state, 112
 small basaltic, at St. Jago, 16
 small basaltic, at the Galapagos Archipelago, 101
 Crystallization favoured by space, 69
 Dartigues, M. on sphærolites, 62
 Daubeny, Dr., on a basin-formed island, 108
 on fragments in trachyte, 43
 D'Aubuisson on hills of phonolite, 86
 on the composition of obsidian, 61
 on the lamination of clay-slate, 66
 De la Beche, Sir H., on magnesia in erupted lime, 11
 on specific gravity of limestones, 49
 Denudation of coast at St. Helena, 91
 Diana's Peak, St. Helena, 82
 Dieffenbach, Dr., on the Chatham Islands, 142
 Dikes, truncated on central crateriform ridge of St. Helena, 82
 at St. Helena; number of; coated by a glossy layer; uniform thickness of, 77
 great parallel ones at St. Helena, 85
 not observed at Ascension, 92
 of tuff, 100
 of trap, in the plutonic series, 123
 remnants of, extending far into sea round St. Helena, 91
 Dislocations at Ascension, 40
 at St. Helena, 78, 84
 Distribution of volcanic islands, 124
 Dolimieu on decomposed trachyte, 25
 on laminated lava, 66, 68
 on obsidian, 63, 64
 Drée, M., on crystals sinking in lava, 117
 Dufrénoy, M., on the composition of the surface of certain lava-streams, 64, 118
 on the inclination of tuff-strata, 106
 Eggs of birds embedded at St. Helena, 88
 of turtle at Ascension, 49
 Ejected fragments at Ascension, 40
 at the Galapagos Archipelago, 110
 Elevation of St. Helena, 90
 the Galapagos Archipelago, 115
 Van Diemen's Land, Cape of Good Hope, New Zealand, Australia, and Chatham Island, 140
 of volcanic islands, 128
 Ellis, Rev. W., on ledges within the great crater at Hawaii, 83
 on marine remains at Otaheite, 27
 Eruption, fissures of, 115, 126, 128
 Extinction of land-shells at St. Helena, 90
 Faraday, Mr., on the expulsion of carbonic acid gas, 6
 Feldspar, fusibility of, 122
 in radiating crystals, 148
 Labrador, ejected, 41
 Feldspathic lavas, 19
 at St. Helena, 80
 rocks, alternating with obsidian, 55
 lamination, and origin of, 65
Fenestella, (fossil,) 163
 Fernando Noronha, 23, 66
 Ferruginous superficial beds, 143
 Fibrous calcareous matter at St. Jago, 11

- Fissures of eruption, 115, 126, 128
 Fitton, Dr., on calcareous breccia, 147
 Flagstaff-hill, St. Helena, 76
 Fleuriau de Bellevue on sphærolites, 62
 Fluidity of lavas, 103, 105
 Forbes, Professor, on the structure of glaciers, 70
 Fragments ejected at Ascension, 40
 at the Galapagos Archipelago, 110
 Fresh-water Bay, 109, 117
 Fuertaventura, calcareous beds of, 88

 Galapagos Archipelago, 97
 parapets round craters, 83
 Gay Lussac on the expulsion of carbonic acid gas, 7
 Glaciers, their structure, 70
 Glassiness of texture, origin of, 60
Glossopteris Brownii, 131
 Gneiss, derived from clay-slate, 150
 with a great embedded fragment, 132
 Gneiss-granite, form of hills of, 143
 Good Hope, Cape of, 148
 Gorges, narrow at St. Helena, 91
 Granite, junction with clay-slate, at the Cape of Good Hope, 149
 Granitic ejected fragments, 40, 110
 Gravity, specific, of lavas, 117—124
 Gypsum, at Ascension, 53
 in volcanic strata, at St. Helena, 75
 on surface of the ground, at ditto, 87

 Hall, Sir J., on the expulsion of carbonic acid gas, 6
 Heat, action of on calcareous matter, 5
Helix (fossil), 156
Helix melo, 145
Hemitrypa (fossil), 167
 Hennah, Mr., on ashes at Ascension, 35
 Henslow, Prof., on chalcedony, 47
 Hoffman on decomposed trachyte, 25
 Holland, Dr., on Iceland, 95
 Horner, Mr., on a calcareo-animal substance, 54
 on fusibility of feldspar, 122
 Hubbard, Dr., on dikes, 123
 Humboldt on ejected fragments, 41
 on obsidian formations, 63, 65
 on parapets round craters, 83
 on sphærolites, 67
 Hutton on amygdaloids, 14
 Hyalite in decomposed trachyte, 25

 Iceland, stratification of the circumferential hills, 95
 Islands, volcanic, distribution of, 124
 their elevation, 128
 Incrustation, on St. Paul's Rocks, 32
 Incrustations, calcareous, at Ascension, 50

 Jago, St., 1
 James Island, 105, 108, 115
 Jasper, origin of, 45
 Jonnès, M. Moreau de, on craters affected by wind, 36
 Juan Fernandez, 127

 Keilhau, M., on granite, 150
 Kicker Rock, 101
 King George's Sound, 142

 Labrador feldspar, ejected, 41
 Lakes at bases of volcanos, 96
 Lamination of volcanic rocks, 65
 Land-shells, extinct at St. Helena, 89
 Lanzarota, calcareous beds of, 88
 Lava, adhesion to sides of a gorge, 16
 feldspathic, 19
 with cells semi-amygdaloidal, 27
 Lavas, specific gravity of, 117, 124
 Lava-streams, blending together at St. Jago, 16
 composition of surface of, 64
 differences in the state of their surfaces, 118
 extreme thinness of, 110
 heaved up into hillocks, at the Galapagos Archipelago, 102
 their fluidity, 103, 105
 with irregular hummocks at Ascension, 35
 Lead, separation from silver, 119
 Lesson, M., on craters at Ascension, 35
 Leucite, 104
 Lime, sulphate of, at Ascension, 52
Littorina (fossil), 153
 Lonsdale, Mr., on fossil corals from Van Diemen's Land, 138, 161
 Lot, St. Helena, 84
 Lyell, Mr., on craters of elevation, 94, 128
 on embedded turtles' eggs, 49
 on glossy coating to dikes, 77

 Macaulay, Dr., on calcareous casts at Madeira, 146
 MacCulloch, Dr. on an amygdaloid, 27
 on chlorophæite, 139
 on laminated pitchstone, 65
 Mackenzie, Sir G., on cavernous lava-streams, 103
 on glossy coatings to dikes, 77
 on obsidian streams, 64
 on stratification in Iceland, 95
 Madeira, calcareous casts at, 146

- Magazine, Nautical,—account of volcanic phenomena in the Atlantic, 92
- Marekanite, 60
- Mauritius, 28
crater of elevation of, 93
- Mica, in rounded nodules, 2
origin in metamorphic slate, 150
radiating form of, 148
- Miller, Prof., on ejected Labrador feldspar, 41
on quartz crystals in obsidian beds, 55
- Mitchell, Sir T., on bombs, 38
on the Australian valleys, 135
- Mud streams, at the Galapagos Archipelago, 106
- Narborough Island, 103
- Nelson, Lieut., on the Bermuda Islands, 144, 147
- New Caledonia, 125
- New Red sandstone, cross-cleavage of, 134
- New South Wales, 130
- New Zealand, 142
- Nulliporæ (fossil), resembling concretions, 4
- Obsidian, absent at the Galapagos Archipelago, 114
bombs of, 37, 38
composition and origin of, 61, 64
crystals of feldspar sink in, 117
its eruption from lofty craters, 121
passage of beds into, 54, 57
specific gravity of, 118, 121
streams of, 64
- Olivine decomposed at St. Jago, 18
at Van Diemen's Land, 139
in the lavas at the Galapagos Archipelago, 104
- Oolitic structure of recent calcareous beds at St. Helena, 87
- Otaheite, 25
- Oysters, extinction of, 141
- Panza Island, laminated trachyte of, 65
- Pattinson, Mr., on the separation of lead and silver, 119
- Paul's, St., rocks of, 31
- Pearlstone, 60
- Peperino, 100
- Péron, M., on calcareous rocks of Australia, 146, 148
- Phonolite, hills of, 20, 23, 84
laminated, 66
with more fusible hornblende, 122
- Pitchstone, 58
dikes of, 65
- Plants extinct, 140
- Plutonic rocks, separation of constituent parts of by gravity, 122
- Porto Praya, 1
- Prevost, M. C., on rarity of great dislocations in volcanic islands, 78
- Producta*, 158
- Prosperous Hill, St. Helena, 79
- Pumice, absent at the Galapagos Archipelago, 114
laminated, 65, 66, 68
- Puy de Dôme, trachyte of, 44
- Quail Island, St. Jago, 3, 8, 10
- Quartz, crystals of, in beds alternating with obsidian, 55
crystallized in sandstone, 132
fusibility of, 122
rock, mottled from metamorphic action with earthy matter, 5
- Red Hill, 9, 10
- Resin-like altered scorïæ, 7
- Rio de Janeiro, gneiss of, 132
- Robert, M., on strata of Iceland, 95
- Rogers, Professors, on curved lines of elevation, 126
- Salses, compared with tuff craters, 112
- Salt deposited by the sea, 53
in volcanic strata, 53, 75
lakes of, in craters, 112
- Sandstone of Brazil, 151
of the Cape of Good Hope, 151
platforms of, in New South Wales, 131, 151
- Schorl, radiating, 148
- Scrope, Mr. P., on laminated trachyte, 65, 67, 70
on obsidian, 63
on separation of trachyte and basalt, 118
on silex in trachyte, 14
on sphærolites, 67
- Seale, Mr. Geognosy of St. Helena, 75
on dikes, 91, 92
on embedded birds' bones, 90
on extinct shells of St. Helena, 89
- Sedgwick, Professor, on concretions, 60
- Septaria, in concretions in tuff, 48
- Serpulæ on upraised rocks, 29
- Seychelles, 125
- Shells, colour of affected by light, 53
fossil, from St. Helena, 155
from St. Jago, 153
from Van Diemen's Land, 138, 158
land, extinct at St. Helena, 89
particles of, drifted by the wind, at St. Helena, 87

- Shelly matter deposited by the waves, 52
- Siau, M., on ripples, 134
- Signal-Post Hill, 8, 13, 15
- Silica, deposited by steam, 25
 large proportion of in obsidian, 61, 64
 specific gravity of, 121
- Siliceous sinter, 45
- Smith, Dr. A., on junction of granite and clay-slate, 149
- Spallanzani on decomposed trachyte, 25
- Specific gravity of recent calcareous rocks and of limestone, 49
 of lavas, 120
- Sphærolites in glass and in silicified wood, 62
 in obsidian, 58, 67
- Spirifera*, 159
- Sowerby's, Mr. G. B., descriptions of fossil shells (in Appendix), 153
 on fossil shells from Van Diemen's Land, 138
 from St. Jago, 4
 land-shells, from St. Helena, 89
- St. Helena, 73
 crater of elevation of, 93
- St. Jago, crater of elevation of, 93
 effects of calcareous matter on lava, 99
- St. Paul's Rocks, 31, 125
- Stenopora* (fossil), 161
- Stokes', Mr., collection of sphærolites and of obsidians, 62, 69
- Stony-top, Little, 79, 85
 Great, 80
- Stratification of sandstone in New South Wales, 133, 137
- Streams of obsidian, 64
- Stutchbury, Mr., on marine remains at Otaheite, 28
- Subsided space at Ascension, 40
- Tahiti, 25
- Talus, stratified, within tuff craters, 107
- Terceira, 24
- Tertiary deposit of St. Jago, 4
- Terchyte, absent at the Galapagos Archipelago, 114
 at Ascension, 42
 at Terceira, 24
 decomposition of by steam, 24
 its lamination, 65, 66
 its separation from basalt, 118
 softened at Ascension, 42
 specific gravity of, 120
 with singular veins, 44
- Trap-dikes, in the plutonic series, 123
 at King George's Sound, 143
- Travertin at Van Diemen's Land, 140
- Tropic-bird, now rare, at St. Helena, 90
- Tuff, craters of, 98, 100, 105, 108
 their breached state, 112
 peculiar kind of, 98, 100
- Turner, Mr., on the separation of molten metals, 119
- Tyerman and Bennett on marine remains at Huaheine, 27
- Valleys, gorge-like, at St. Helena, 91
 in New South Wales, 134
 in St. Jago, 21
- Van Diemen's Land, 138
- Veins in trachyte, 44
 of jasper, 45
- Venus* (fossil), 154
- Vincent, Borz St., on bombs, 37
- Volcanic bombs, 36
 island in process of formation in the Atlantic, 92
 islands, their distribution, 124
- Wacke, its passage into lava, 26, 139
- Wackes, argillaceous, 3, 18
- Webster, Dr., on a basin-formed island, 108
 on gypsum at Ascension, 53
- White, Martin, on soundings, 134
- Wind, effects of on the form of craters, 35

London :
Printed by STEWART and MURRAY,
Old Bailey.

January, 1844.

A
Catalogue
OF
INTERESTING WORKS,
IN THE PRESS OR RECENTLY PUBLISHED BY
SMITH, ELDER AND CO.
65, CORNHILL, LONDON.

Preparing for Publication.

OBSERVATIONS IN THE SOUTHERN HEMISPHERE,
MADE DURING A RECENT RESIDENCE AT
THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

By **SIR JOHN HERSCHEL, Bart., F.R.S., &c.**

To be Illustrated by numerous Plates.

**THE JOURNAL OF AN EXPEDITION INTO
THE INTERIOR OF SOUTHERN AFRICA,**

Fitted out in 1836, by the "Cape of Good Hope Association for Exploring Central Africa."
Comprising an Authentic Narrative of the Travels and Discoveries of the Expedition; an
Account of the Manners and Customs of the Native Tribes; and of the Natural Produc-
tions, Aspect, and Physical Capabilities of the Country.

By **ANDREW SMITH, M.D.**

Surgeon to the Forces, and Director of the Expedition.

To be Illustrated by a Map, and numerous Plates of African Scenery; and of the Dresses,
Weapons, Dances, Religious Ceremonies, &c. of the Natives.

In Demy 8vo., Price 12s., in a new and very elegant binding.

FRIENDSHIP'S OFFERING

OF

SENTIMENT AND MIRTH FOR 1844.

Edited by **LEITCH RITCHIE, Esq.**

This favourite Annual is about to make its appearance in a new form and a new dress.
The size of the Paper is greatly enlarged, and the List of Steel Engravings increased both
in beauty and number; and in addition to these there are numerous Wood Engravings,
in the form of Ornamented Letters, and other Embellishments.

Just Published, in 1 Vol., demy 8vo. with Illustrations, price 12s. cloth.

HISTORICAL RECORD OF

The Honourable East India Company's

FIRST MADRAS EUROPEAN REGIMENT;

Containing an Account of the Establishment of Independent Companies in 1645,
their formation into a Regiment in 1748, and its subsequent Services to 1842.

By **A STAFF OFFICE.**

Just published, Price 12s. demy cloth.

MODERN PAINTERS :

Their Superiority in the ART of LANDSCAPE PAINTING to all the Ancient Masters, proved by examples of the True, the Beautiful, and the Intellectual, from the Works of Modern Artists, especially from those of J. M. Turner, Esq., R.A.

By a GRADUATE of OXFORD.

"This is the production of a highly gifted mind, one who has evidently bestowed time and labour to obtain a practical knowledge of the fine arts, and who writes eloquently, feelingly, and fearlessly."—POLYTECHNIC REVIEW.

"It has seldom been our lot to take up a work more admirably conceived and written than this beautiful and elaborate essay."—ATLAS.

In Two Thick Volumes Demy, 8vo., with numerous Illustrations, price 34s. cloth.

THE MODERN HISTORY AND CONDITION OF EGYPT:

ITS CLIMATE, DISEASES, AND CAPABILITIES ;

Exhibited in a Personal Narrative of Travels in that Country, with an Account of the Proceedings of Mahommed Ali Pascha, from 1801 to 1843, interspersed with Illustrations of Scripture History, the Fulfilment of Prophecy, and the Progress of Civilization in the East.

By W. HOLT YATES, M.D., &c. &c.

"He fulfils his historic vocation by an ample resumé of the more prominent incidents which have distinguished the fortunes of the Pascha, upon whose policy of general monopoly his strictures are severe enough, and acquits himself creditably from his spirited and highly coloured sketches of the abundant objects to which he draws attention."

MORNING HERALD.

HAND-BOOK FOR INDIA AND EGYPT;

Comprising Travels from Calcutta, through India, to the Himalaya Mountains, and a Voyage down the Sutledge and Indus Rivers; a Visit to the City of Hyderabad, in Scinde; and the Journey to England by the Red Sea and Mediterranean: with Descriptions of the Three Presidencies of India; and the fullest details for parties proceeding to any part of India, either by the Overland Route, or by the way of the Cape of Good Hope.

By GEORGE PARBURY, Esq., M.R.A.S.

Second Edition, 1 Vol. post 8vo., with an entirely New Map, Price 12s. cloth.

* * The press, both of Great Britain and India, have combined in eulogizing the value of this work, but it may only here be needful to quote the following remarks from the editorial columns of the *Standard* of the 10th of April, 1843. "We have elsewhere copied from Mr. Parbury's Hand-Book to India and Egypt, an interesting account of the City of Hyderabad. Let us, in acknowledgement of the means afforded to us to inform and gratify our readers, say of Mr. Parbury's work, as we may with truth, that it is the best Topographical Guide to the countries to which it refers we have ever seen, a most interesting book, independently of its topographical utility, and an almost indispensable key to the late transactions in Central Asia."

In Two Volumes, Demy 8vo., Price 32s., cloth.

With a Large Map by Arrowsmith, and Illustrated with Plates.

NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS ON

THE IONIAN ISLANDS AND MALTA,

WITH SOME REMARKS ON
CONSTANTINOPLE AND TURKEY;

And on the system of Quarantine, as at present conducted.

By JOHN DAVY, M.D., F.R.SS. L. & E., Inspector-General of Army Hospitals, L. R.

"Dr. Davy's work deserves to be bought as well as perused, so carefully, completely and expensively has it been got up. We hope that the consciousness of having discharged such an important duty will not be the only result of his long labour, but that the work will prove as remunerative as it ought to be."—WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

"There probably is not another work in our language in which so ample and substantially useful an account is given of the Ionian Islands as is here to be found. There can be little doubt that to these volumes will be assigned an honourable place amongst the recognized master-works of the class to which they belong."—MORNING HERALD.

THE ANGLO-INDIAN ARMY AND NAVY LIST.

By MAJOR JAMES FAGAN, of the Bengal Army.

To be published on the 1st January, 1845.

This work will contain a Memoir of the War, and other Public Services of every European Officer in the Indian Army and Navy, including those on the Retired List, and in the Medical and other Public Departments of India; the whole brought down to the time of publication.

To render this national work as perfect as possible, the compiler requests that his brother officers will favour him with a complete record of their services as early as may be convenient, addressed to him (FREE) at the Publisher's, where Subscribers' Names will be received, and a detailed Prospectus of the work may be procured.

* * As it cannot be expected that the compiler would undertake the very heavy expenses attending such a publication without being secured against loss, it is suggested that all who are interested in the work will *at once* forward their Names as Subscribers.

The price to Subscribers in Europe will be ONE GUINEA, payable on delivery.

THE FOREIGN AND COLONIAL QUARTERLY REVIEW.

In demy 8vo., price 6s.

This Review has been established by a highly influential Literary and Mercantile Proprietary, under the superintendence of the late Editor of the Foreign Quarterly Review, and has already obtained deserved reputation, both for the vigour and information of its Articles—several of which have been publicly attributed to Members of our Government—and for the priority and accuracy of its Foreign Intelligence, which is secured through the influence of eminent Correspondents in our Colonies and on the Continent.

The nature of its Proprietary, and the liberal spirit they have determined upon pursuing, the eminent and able Contributors they have secured, and the large capital they have embarked, have all contributed to raise this Review to the highest rank among the Conservative Literary Periodicals of the day, and have procured for it a popularity and success beyond the most sanguine hopes of its projectors.

On an Extended Scale of Forty-three by Nineteen Inches.

Price, India Proofs, 2*l.* 2*s.*, Plain Prints, 1*l.* 5*s.*

A GENERAL VIEW OF THE FALLS OF NIAGARA.

Etched in the best manner, on Copper,

By F. C. LEWIS, Esq., Engraver to the Queen.

From a Drawing made on the spot,

By CAPTAIN JAMES GRAHAM,

H. M. 70th Regiment.

Just Published, in large 4to. full coloured, and neatly bound, price 18*s.*

BECKER'S OMNIGRAPH ATLAS OF MODERN GEOGRAPHY,

Compiled from the latest and most authentic sources, and including all the recent Geographical and Nautical Discoveries throughout the World.

"The new and very beautiful mode of producing Maps by means of the Patent Omnigraph, is so superior to the old style of engraving, that it cannot fail of commanding a decided preference, independent of its very moderate price. The letters in every word, whether large or small, are so uniform in size, so beautifully distinct, and stand out in such high relief, that the eye is never wearied as in the old Maps, by tracing their contents, or finding the places required: desiderata of so much consequence, that this New Omnigraph Atlas must soon find a place, not only in every School, but in every Library in the Kingdom."—LONDON REVIEW.

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS

A COMPREHENSIVE HISTORY OF THE WOOLLEN TRADE

From the earliest Records to the present Period, comprising the Woollen and Worsted Manufactures, and the Natural and Commercial History of Sheep, with the various Breeds, and Modes of Management in different Countries.

By JAMES BISCHOFF, Esq.

In Two large Volumes, 8vo., Illustrated with Plates, Price 1*l.* 6*s.* cloth.

"Mr. Bischoff's work will be found valuable to all persons interested in the subject."

ATHENÆUM.

"Mr. Bischoff has in these volumes collected a vast mass of curious and valuable information, acceptable to readers of varied tastes, even though quite unconnected with manufactures and trade. We recommend every reader to peruse attentively this meritorious compilation.—We finally recommend these volumes of Mr. Bischoff's to the careful consideration of all those interested in the subjects of which they treat."—TIMES.

A COMPREHENSIVE HISTORY OF THE IRON TRADE,
THROUGHOUT THE WORLD,

From the earliest Records to the present Time. With an Appendix, containing Official Tables, and other public Documents.

By HARRY SCRIVENOR, Esq., Blaenavon.

In One Volume Demy 8vo. Price 15*s.* cloth.

"Mr. Scrivenor's History is written with elaborate research and anxious care, and goes into and exhausts the entire subject; it contains numerous facts full of interest to common readers."—TAIT'S MAGAZINE.

In Post Octavo, Price 5*s.* bound.

NARRATIVE OF A RESIDENCE ON
THE MOSQUITO SHORE,

During the Years 1839, 1840, and 1841;

Describing the Native Tribes, Climate, Natural Productions, &c. &c. &c. with some account of the British Settlement at Black River; the Islands of Bonacca, and Roatan, the Port of Truxilio; and of the Trade with the Central Americans.

By THOMAS YOUNG, Esq.

Illustrated by Engravings.

"This volume may be considered as conveying the best and latest information. The author appears throughout the Narrative to speak with truth and candour."—LIT. GAZ.

"Everything is told with the freshness of an ardent temperament delighted with the novelty of the position in which he is thrown, and the beauties of nature which surround him."—WEEKLY CHRONICLE.

Royal 8vo., Price 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* cloth.

THE BRITISH MERCHANT'S ASSISTANT.

CONTAINING

PART I.—Tables of Simple Interest at 3, 3½, 4, 4½, and 5 per cent.

PART II.—Tables showing the Interest on Exchequer Bills at 1½*d.*, 1¾*d.*, 2*d.*, 2¼*d.*, 2½*d.*, 3*d.*, 3¼*d.*, and 3½*d.* per cent. per diem.

PART III.—Tables for Ascertaining the Value of every description of English and Foreign Stock. — Also the Amount of Brokerage, Commission, Freight, Marine, and other Insurance, at every rate per cent., &c. &c. &c.

By G. GREEN.

Each of the above Three Parts is sold separately.

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

A FAMILIAR EXPLANATION OF
THE NATURE, ADVANTAGES, AND IMPORTANCE OF
ASSURANCES UPON LIVES,

And the various Purposes to which they may be usefully Applied: including also a particular Account of the routine required for Effecting a Policy; and of the different systems of Life Assurance now in use, the Principles, Terms, and Tables of Seventy London Assurance Offices, &c.

By LEWIS POCOCK, F.S.A.

In Post 8vo., Price 7s. cloth.

"There are no technicalities in Mr. Pocock's work to prevent its being useful to all; and those, therefore, who are likely to have recourse to Life Insurance will do wisely in consulting this familiar explanation of its nature and advantages."—GLOBE.

New Edition, demy 8vo., price 12s. cloth, Revised throughout, with many additions and corrections, by the Author, and illustrated with Plates.

THE NATURE AND PROPERTIES OF THE SUGAR CANE;

With Practical Directions for the Improvement of its Culture,
and the Manufacture of its Products.

To which is added an additional Chapter on the Manufacture of Sugar from Beet-root.

By GEORGE RICHARDSON PORTER, F.R.S.,
Corresponding Member of the Institute of France.

By the same Author,

In Demy 8vo., with 45 Botanical Plates, Price 21s.

THE TROPICAL AGRICULTURIST:

A Practical Treatise on the Cultivation and Management of various Productions suited to Tropical Climates, and capable of advantageous production in our Colonies, &c.

"These two valuable volumes open to colonial residents such a mine of hitherto concealed wealth, that every proprietor, emigrant, or person interested in the success of an emigrant friend, ought to procure a copy as their surest guide to fortune."—SCOTSMAN.

Price 6s. bound in cloth.

CLEMENT'S CUSTOMS GUIDE.

Revised and Corrected up to the time of the closing of the last Session of Parliament.

Also, price 2s. cloth.

CLEMENT'S CUSTOMS POCKET MANUAL.

Made up to the same period.

Price 2s. 6d. bound in cloth.

CROSBY PLACE,

Described in a Lecture on its Antiquities and Reminiscences delivered in the Great Hall on the evening of Friday, August 5th, 1842.

By the REV. CHARLES MACKENZIE, A.M.,

Vicar of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, and Head Master of Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School, St. Olave's, Southwark.

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

MADEIRA, LISBON, &c.

THE INVALID'S GUIDE TO MADEIRA;

With a Description of Teneriffe, Lisbon, Cintra, and Mafra, and a Vocabulary of the Portuguese and English Languages.

By WILLIAM WHITE COOPER, M.R.C.S., Surgeon to the Hon. Artillery Company.

In 1 Vol., fcp. 8vo., Price 4s. cloth gilt.

"There has recently been published a small work by Mr. Cooper, which may be consulted with advantage."—SIR JAMES CLARK *on Climate*.

MEDICAL GUIDE FOR MOTHERS,

In Pregnancy, Accouchement, Suckling, Weaning, &c., and in most of the important Diseases of Children.

Second Edition, enlarged.

By J. R. HANCORN, Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, &c.

Foolscap 8vo., Price 5s. cloth.

An Abridged Edition, just published, Price 1s.

Works by Sarah Stickney, now Mrs. Ellis.

Author of "The Women of England," &c.

PICTURES OF PRIVATE LIFE;

FIRST SERIES.

Containing "An Apology for Fiction;" "The Hall and the Cottage;" "Ellen Eskdale;" "The Curate's Widow;" and "Marriage as it may be."

Uniform with the above, the Second Series, comprising

"MISANTHROPY," AND "THE PAINS OF PLEASING."

The Third Series, contains a highly interesting narrative, under the title of

"PRETENSION;

OR, THE FALLACIES OF FEMALE EDUCATION."

The Volumes may be purchased separately, each

Beautifully illustrated, Price 7s. 6d., cloth extra; or 10s. 6d. elegantly bound in morocco.

"The aim of the writer is evidently to instruct as well as amuse, by offering these admirable sketches as beacons to warn the young, especially of her own sex, against the errors which have shipwrecked the happiness of so many."—GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE.

THE PROGRESS OF CREATION,

CONSIDERED WITH REFERENCE TO THE

PRESENT CONDITION OF THE EARTH.

An interesting and useful work for young People.

By MARY ROBERTS, Author of "Annals of My Village," &c. &c.

In small 8vo., beautifully illustrated, Price 7s. in fancy cloth.

"We have seldom met with a work, in which instruction and entertainment are more happily blended."—TIMES.

"This beautiful volume forms an instructive collection of striking facts, interspersed with amiable reflections."—SPECTATOR.

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

A RATIONAL AND COMPLETE SYSTEM OF DRAWING.

Just Published, in Demy 8vo., with Illustrations.

THE SCIENCE OF DRAWING SIMPLIFIED;
OR, THE ELEMENTS OF FORM ACCURATELY DEMONSTRATED BY MODELS.

By WATERHOUSE HAWKINS, Esq.

The Book and complete series of Models are contained in a portable cabinet box, bound as a library volume, Price 2 Guineas.

"The great utility of models in teaching Drawing by conveying that perfect knowledge of perspective hitherto so difficult to comprehend, yet so necessary to attain, is now proved beyond doubt. Pupils, young or old, taught on this admirable system are enabled to draw from nature with all that fidelity and pleasing effect which characterized the old masters and the most talented of the modern school; gifts hitherto attained by a limited few after years of persevering and most anxious study. We cannot, therefore, too forcibly recommend this excellent system to all desirous of attaining a thorough knowledge of this valuable accomplishment."—LONDON REVIEW.

In demy 8vo., Price 7s.

SUGGESTIONS FOR THE IMPROVEMENT OF OUR TOWNS
AND HOUSES.

By T. J. MASLEN, Esq.

"Every landed proprietor, architect, house-builder, and landlord, ought to possess a copy of this excellent work, and to study its valuable contents before planning the structure of a new building, however small or extensive."—LONDON REVIEW.

AN INQUIRY INTO THE
CAUSES AND MODES OF THE WEALTH OF INDIVIDUALS;
OR, THE PRINCIPLES OF TRADE AND SPECULATION
EXPLAINED.

By THOMAS CORBET, Esq.

Post 8vo., Price 6s., cloth.

"Mr. Corbet deserves our best thanks for laying down so clearly and methodically his ideas on a subject of such vast importance."—NEW MONTHLY MAGAZINE.

OUTLINES OF NAVAL ROUTINE;

Being a Concise and Complete Manual in Fitting, Re-fitting, Quartering, Stationing, making and shortening Sail, Heaving down, Rigging Shears, and, in short, performing all the ordinary duties of a Man-of-War, according to the best practice.

By Lieutenant ALEXANDER D. FORDYCE, R.N.

In Royal 8vo., Price 10s. 6d. boards.

THE LAST OF THE PLANTAGENETS:

An Historical Narrative, illustrating some of the Public Events and Domestic and Ecclesiastical Manners of the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries.

Third Edition, in 1 Vol. fcp. 8vo., Price 7s. 6d. cloth boards.

"This is a work that must make its way into a permanent place in our literature. The quaintness of its language, the touching simplicity of its descriptions and dialogues, and the reverential spirit of love which breathes through it, will insure it a welcome reception amongst all readers of refined taste and discernment."—ATLAS.

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

GRESHAM PRIZE ESSAYS.

ESSAY ON THE

LIFE AND INSTITUTIONS OF OFFA, KING OF MERCIA,

A.D. 755—794.

By the REV. HENRY MACKENZIE, M.A.

In 8vo., Price 3s. 6d. in cloth, gilt leaves.

"A very scholarly composition, displaying much research and information respecting the Anglo-Saxon institutions."—SPECTATOR.

PRIZE ESSAY, 1840.

THE OBLIGATIONS OF LITERATURE

TO THE

MOTHERS OF ENGLAND.

By CAROLINE A. HALSTED.

In 1 Volume Post 8vo., Price 5s., neatly bound in cloth.

"The object of the writer has been to show the services rendered by the mothers of England to religion and the state, and to science and learning generally; and the examples adduced display considerable knowledge and research, and are always happily selected and placed in the most attractive point of view."—BRITANNIA.

THE LIFE OF MARGARET BEAUFORT,

COUNTESS OF RICHMOND AND DERBY,

AND MOTHER OF KING HENRY THE SEVENTH,

Foundress of Christ's and of St. John's College, Oxford;

Being the Historical Memoir for which the Honorary Premium was awarded by the Directors of the Gresham Commemoration, Crosby Hall.

By CAROLINE A. HALSTED, Author of "Investigation," &c.

In 1 Vol. Demy 8vo., with a Portrait, Price 12s.

"This work cannot fail of success. The subject is deeply interesting, and has been hitherto almost unexplored. The style is chaste and correct, and it has high claims to popularity wide and permanent. On many topics the authoress has accumulated some valuable historical details from sources which have not hitherto been consulted, and has thus compiled a work which, if not entitled to rank amongst the 'curiosities of literature,' is at least one of the most interesting and instructive books of the season."—ATLAS.

INVESTIGATION;

OR, TRAVELS IN THE BOUDOIR.

By CAROLINE A. HALSTED, Author of "The Life of Margaret Beaufort," &c. &c.

Small 8vo., with highly-finished Plates, 7s. in embossed cloth.

This is an elegantly-written and highly-instructive work for young people, in which a general knowledge of various interesting topics, connected with every-day life, is presented to the youthful mind in an attractive and amusing form.

ILLUSTRATED WORKS.

STANFIELD'S COAST SCENERY;

COMPRISING

A SERIES OF 40 PICTURESQUE VIEWS IN THE BRITISH CHANNEL.

From Original Drawings taken expressly for this publication,

By CLARKSON STANFIELD, Esq., R.A.

This work is published in super-royal 8vo., containing beautifully-finished Line Engravings, by the most eminent Artists, accompanied by highly interesting topographical descriptions, forming altogether one of the most splendid works of the kind which has ever appeared, and may now be had, done up in appropriate and elegant morocco binding. Price 32s. 6d.

"It seems almost a sin against patriotism, as well as good taste, not to possess oneself of a work so peculiarly national, and so exceedingly beautiful."—METROPOLITAN.

"Amidst the unnumbered embellishments for the drawing-room table, or the portfolio, which are now brought within the reach of every one, the difficulty is to know what is the most worthy of our choice. As directors, though in humble sphere, of the public taste, we would wish, as opportunity offers, to point out those works of art which deserve peculiarly the public patronage. With this feeling we introduce the work now before us, assured that the admirers of coast scenery—and who is not?—will be gratified with these exquisite engravings of subjects taken from both sides of the British Channel."

HAMPSHIRE INDEPENDENT.

THE BYRON GALLERY:

A series of 36 Historical Embellishments to illustrate the Poetical Works of Lord Byron; beautifully engraved from Drawings and Paintings by the most celebrated Artists, and adapted by their size and excellence to bind up with and embellish every edition published in England of LORD BYRON'S WORKS, and also the various sizes and editions published in France, Germany, and America; ample directions being given for placing them in the respective editions. Elegantly bound in morocco, Price 1*l*. 15s., forming a splendid Ornament for the Drawing-Room Table.

"Adequately to describe the delicate beauty of these splendid plates does not appear to lie within the power of language. There is not an admirer of the works of the departed noble poet who can feel satisfied that he has a perfect edition of them, unless the 'Byron Gallery' be attached to it. There is no instance in which excellence in poetry and the arts are so admirably combined."—IMPERIAL MAGAZINE.

In a neat Portfolio, containing 5 Engravings, 15 inches by 10, with Descriptive Letterpress,

Dedicated, by Permission, to Her Majesty.

THE ORIENTAL PORTFOLIO:

Being a Series of Illustrations of the Scenery, Antiquities, Architecture, Manners, Costumes, &c. of the East. From original Sketches in the collections of Lord William Bentinck, K.C.B., Captain R. M. Grindlay, Lady Wilmot Horton, Sir Henry Willock, K.L.S., Thomas Bacon, Esq., James Baillie Fraser, Esq., and other travellers. The Literary department of the work under the superintendence of HORACE H. WILSON, Esq., M.A. F.R.S. &c. &c. In Parts, Price 1*l*. 1s. each.

The object of this undertaking is to supply what has long been felt to be a desideratum; namely, Graphic Illustrations of the Scenery, Antiquities, Architecture, Manners, Costumes, &c. of the East, which, as the theatre of so many brilliant military achievements, and such extensive commercial enterprize, is daily increasing in interest with the British Public.

The Drawings for the Work are made by the first Artists in the Kingdom, from the original sketches, taken on the spot.

IMPORTANT SCIENTIFIC WORKS.

** * In order to secure to science the full advantage of Discoveries in Natural History, the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury have been pleased to make a liberal grant of money towards defraying part of the expenses of the following important publications. They have, in consequence, been undertaken on a scale worthy of the high patronage thus received, and are offered to the public at a much lower price than would otherwise have been possible.*

1.

By the Authority of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

Now Publishing in Royal Quarto Parts, Price 10s. each, with beautifully Coloured Plates.

THE ZOOLOGY OF THE VOYAGE OF H. M. S. SULPHUR,

Under the Command of

CAPTAIN SIR EDWARD BELCHER, R.N., C.B., F.R.G.S., &c.

Edited and Superintended by RICHARD BRINSLEY HINDS, Esq.,
Surgeon, R.N., attached to the Expedition.

The extensive and protracted Voyage of Her Majesty's Ship "Sulphur," having been productive of many new and valuable additions to Natural History, a number of which are of considerable scientific interest, it has been determined to publish them in a collected form, with illustrations of such as are hitherto new or unfigured. The collection has been assembled from a variety of countries, embraced within the limits of a voyage prosecuted along the shores of North and South America, among the Islands of the Pacific and Indian Oceans, and in the circumnavigation of the globe. In many of these, no doubt, the industry and research of previous navigators may have left no very prominent objects unobserved, yet in others there will for some time remain abundant scope for the Naturalist. Among the countries visited by the "Sulphur," and which in the present state of science are invested with more particular interest, may be mentioned the Californias, Columbia River, the Northwest coast of America, the Feejee Group (a portion of the Friendly Islands,) New Zealand, New Ireland, New Guinea, China, and Madagascar.

Animated by a devotion to science, the following gentlemen have liberally engaged to undertake those departments with which each respectively is best acquainted. The Mammalia will thus be described by Mr. J. E. Gray; Birds, by Mr. Gould; Fish, by Dr. Richardson; Crustacea, by Mr. Bell; Shells, by Mr. Hinds; Radiata, by Mr. J. E. Gray.

PLAN OF PUBLICATION.

I. The work will extend to about *Twelve Parts*, one of which will appear on the 1st of every third month.

II. The Parts will be published at the uniform price of *Ten Shillings*, and it is intended that each department shall, as far as possible, be complete in itself.

* * Three Parts of this Work are now published, Parts 1 and 2 containing Mammalia, by Mr. J. E. Gray, and Part 3, Birds, by Mr. Gould.

2.

In Royal 4to. Parts, Price 10s. and 12s. each, containing on an average Ten beautifully Coloured Engravings, with descriptive Letterpress,

ILLUSTRATIONS OF

THE ZOOLOGY OF SOUTH AFRICA:

Comprising Figures of all the new species of Quadrupeds, Birds, Reptiles, and Fishes, obtained during the Expedition fitted out by "The Cape of Good Hope Association for exploring Central Africa," in the years 1834, 1835, and 1836, with Letterpress Descriptions, and a Summary of African Zoology.

By ANDREW SMITH, M.D., Surgeon to the Forces, and Director of the Expedition.

* * The whole of the Plates are engraved in the highest style of Art, from the Original Drawings taken expressly for this work, and beautifully coloured after Nature.

19 Parts are now published.

IMPORTANT SCIENTIFIC WORKS.

3

*Uniform with the preceding.*THE ZOOLOGY OF THE VOYAGE OF H.M.S. BEAGLE,
UNDER THE COMMAND OF CAPTAIN FITZROY, R.N.

DURING THE YEARS 1832 TO 1836.

Edited and superintended by CHARLES DARWIN, Esq., M.A. F.R.S. Sec. G.S.
Naturalist to the Expedition.

Comprising highly-finished representations of the most novel and interesting objects in Natural History, collected during the voyage of the Beagle, with descriptive Letterpress, and a general Sketch of the Zoology of the Southern Part of South America.

Figures are given of many species of animals hitherto unknown or but imperfectly described, together with an account of their habits, ranges, and places of habitation.

The collections were chiefly made in the provinces bordering on the Rio Plata, in Patagonia, the Falkland Islands, Tierra del Fuego, Chili, and the Galapagos Archipelago in the Pacific.

THIS WORK IS NOW COMPLETE,

And may be had in sewed Parts, Price 8*l.* 15*s.*, or in half russia or cloth binding, at a small addition to the price.

Nos. 1, 7, 8, and 13.

FOSSIL MAMMALIA.

By Richard Owen, Esq., F.R.S.,
Professor of Anatomy and Physiology to
the Royal College of Surgeons, London.

With a Geological Introduction,

By Charles Darwin, Esq., M.A., F.R.S.

This Division of the Work complete,
Price 1*l.* 10*s.*

Nos. 2, 4, 5, and 10.

MAMMALIA.

By George R. Waterhouse, Esq.,
Curator of the Zoological Society of
London, &c.This Division of the Work complete,
Price 1*l.* 18*s.*

Nos. 3, 6, 9, 11, and 15.

BIRDS.

By John Gould, Esq., F.L.S.

With a Notice of their Habits & Ranges,

By Charles Darwin, Esq., M.A., F.R.S.

This Division of the Work complete,
Price 2*l.* 15*s.*

Nos. 12, 14, 16, and 17.

FISH.

By the Rev. Leonard Jenyns, M.A., F.R.S.

This Division of the Work complete,
Price 1*l.* 14*s.*

No. 18, 19.

REPTILES.

By Thomas Bell, Esq., F.R.S., F.L.S., &c.

This Division of the Work complete,
Price 18*s.*WITH THE APPROVAL OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER
MAJESTY'S TREASURY.

GEOLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS

MADE DURING THE VOYAGE OF HER MAJESTY'S SHIP BEAGLE,

Under the Command of Captain FitzRoy, R.N.

PART I.—(JUST PUBLISHED) ON CORAL FORMATIONS.

By CHARLES DARWIN, M.A., F.R.S., Sec. G.S., &c.

Demy 8vo., Illustrated with Plates and Wood-cuts, Price 15*s.* bound in cloth.*Preparing for Publication.*PART II.—ON THE VOLCANIC ISLANDS OF THE ATLANTIC AND
PACIFIC OCEANS,Together with a brief Notice of the Geology of the Cape of Good Hope and of part of
Australia.

PART III.—ON THE GEOLOGY OF SOUTH AMERICA.

 IMPORTANT SCIENTIFIC WORKS.

THE ONLY COMPLETE AND UNIFORM EDITION OF THE WORKS OF
SIR HUMPHRY DAVY.

THE LIFE AND COLLECTED
WORKS OF SIR HUMPHRY DAVY, BART.

FOREIGN ASSOCIATE OF THE INSTITUTE OF FRANCE, &c.

Edited by his Brother, JOHN DAVY, M.D. F.R.S.

Now complete, in 9 Vols. post 8vo., Price 10s. 6d. each, in cloth binding.

Contents of the Volumes;—sold separately.

VOL. I.

THE LIFE OF SIR H. DAVY, WITH A PORTRAIT.

"This biography is admirably written—correct details, full of instruction, and amusing throughout."—LONDON REVIEW.

VOL. II.

THE WHOLE OF SIR H. DAVY'S EARLY MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS,
FROM 1799 TO 1805;

WITH AN INTRODUCTORY LECTURE, AND OUTLINES OF LECTURES ON
CHEMISTRY DELIVERED IN 1802 AND 1804.

VOL. III.

RESEARCHES ON NITROUS OXIDE,
AND THE COMBINATION OF OXYGEN AND AZOTE; AND ON THE RESPI-
RATION OF NITROUS OXIDE AND OTHER GASES.

VOL. IV.

ELEMENTS OF CHEMICAL PHILOSOPHY.

WITH TWELVE PLATES OF CHEMICAL APPARATUS.

VOLS. V. AND VI.

BAKERIAN LECTURES,
AND OTHER PAPERS IN PHILOSOPHICAL TRANSACTIONS, AND JOURNAL
OF THE ROYAL INSTITUTION. WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS.

VOLS. VII. AND VIII.

ELEMENTS OF AGRICULTURAL CHEMISTRY.
DISCOURSES DELIVERED BEFORE THE ROYAL SOCIETY, MISCELLANEOUS
LECTURES, AND EXTRACTS FROM LECTURES. WITH MANY PLATES.

VOL. IX.

SALMONIA, AND CONSOLATION IN TRAVEL.

* * This new and uniform edition of the Writings of Sir Humphry Davy embraces the
whole of his Works, during the space of thirty years (1799 to 1829), a period memo-
rable in the History of Chemistry, and made so, in no small degree, by his own Discoveries.

IMPORTANT SCIENTIFIC WORKS.

RESEARCHES, PHYSIOLOGICAL AND ANATOMICAL.

By JOHN DAVY, M.D., F.R.SS. L. & E., &c.

Illustrated by numerous Engravings.

The principal subjects treated of are Animal Electricity;—Animal Heat;—the Temperature of different Animals;—Pneumothorax in connexion with the Absorption of Gases by Serous and Mucous Membranes;—the Properties of the Blood in Health and Disease;—the Properties of different Animal Textures;—the Putrefactive Process;—the Preservation of Anatomical Preparations;—the Effects of the Poison of certain Serpents;—the Structure of the Heart of Batrachian Animals, &c. &c.

In 2 Vols. 8vo., Price 30s. bound in cloth.

“The subjects treated by the author are extremely numerous and interesting; several new facts in the physiology of animals are brought forward, and some curious and instructive experiments are explained and illustrated with remarkable felicity.”

MONTHLY CHRONICLE.

“This work is written with a clearness and simplicity which renders its scientific details readily comprehensible.”—HERALD.

In Royal 8vo., Price 2l. 2s.

TRANSACTIONS OF THE METEOROLOGICAL SOCIETY
OF LONDON.

Illustrated by a Synoptical Chart and numerous Diagrams.

The first paper in the volume, entitled
DIRECTIONS FOR MAKING METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS, ON LAND
OR AT SEA,

By R. C. WOODS, Esq.

May be purchased separately, Price 2s. 6d.

HISTORY, TRAVELS, BIOGRAPHY, ETC.

A HISTORY OF UPPER AND LOWER CALIFORNIA,

From their first Discovery to the Present Time; comprising an Account of the Climate, Soil, Natural Productions, Agriculture, Commerce, &c.; a full View of the Missionary Establishments, and condition of the Free and Domesticated Indians.

By ALEXANDER FORBES, Esq.

With an Appendix relating to Steam Navigation in the Pacific.

In 1 Volume, demy 8vo., with a New Map by Arrowsmith, Plans of the Harbour, and numerous Engravings, Price 14s.

“This is a very interesting and important work, and will make the public well acquainted with an extensive country known to Europe nearly three hundred years, yet its history, till the appearance of this volume, has been nearly a blank.”—SUNDAY TIMES.

HISTORY, TRAVELS, BIOGRAPHY, ETC.

CHINA OPENED;

Or, a Display of the Topography, History, Customs, Manners, Arts, Manufactures, Commerce, Literature, Religion, Jurisprudence, &c. of the Chinese Empire.

By the Rev. CHARLES GUTZLAFF. Revised by the Rev. ANDREW REED, D.D.

In 2 Vols., Post 8vo., with a New Map of the Chinese Empire, Price 1*l.* 4*s.* cloth boards.

"We obtain from these volumes more information of a practical kind than from any other publication; a closer view of the Domestic life of the Chinese—of the public institutions—the manufactures—natural resources—and literature. The work in fact is full of information, gathered with diligence, and fairly leaves the English reader without any excuse for ignorance on the subject."—ATLAS.

"This is by far the most interesting, complete, and valuable account of the Chinese Empire that has yet been published."—SUN.

Also by the same Author,

A HISTORY OF

THE CHINESE EMPIRE, ANCIENT AND MODERN.

Comprising a Retrospect of the Foreign Intercourse and Trade with China.

Illustrated by a New and Corrected Map of the Empire.

In 2 Vols., demy 8vo. bds., Price 28*s.*

"We cordially recommend this exceedingly interesting account of this very interesting country."—LONDON REVIEW.

"Mr. Gutzlaff has evidently combined industry with talent in producing this work, which far exceeds in information, research, and apparent veracity, any thing we have before seen concerning this curious and singular nation."—LONDON NEWS.

A NARRATIVE OF

TWO EXPEDITIONS INTO THE INTERIOR OF AUSTRALIA,

Undertaken by Captain CHARLES STURT, of the 39th Regiment, by order of the Colonial Government to ascertain the Nature of the Country to the West and North-west of the Colony of New South Wales.

Second Edition, 2 Volumes 8vo., Price 28*s.* illustrated with a large Map of Australia, by Arrowsmith; Charts, Fossils, Landscapes, and beautifully coloured Plates of Birds, &c.

"We heartily recommend these volumes to public notice. They are full of interest, well and modestly written, carefully illustrated, and, on the whole, make us better acquainted with the interior of Australia and its native tribes, than any other work we have met with."—ATHENÆUM.

AN ACCOUNT OF

THE SETTLEMENTS OF THE NEW ZEALAND COMPANY,

From Personal Observations during a residence there.

By the Hon. HENRY WILLIAM PETRE.

In Demy 8vo., with a Map and Plates. Fifth Edition. Price 3*s.* cloth.

"This is a valuable contribution to our sources of information respecting New Zealand, and the best proof of the Author's very favourable opinion of the country, is his making immediate arrangements to return there as a Colonist."

HISTORY, TRAVELS, BIOGRAPHY, ETC.

NEW ZEALAND, SOUTH AUSTRALIA, AND NEW SOUTH WALES:

A Record of recent Travels in these Colonies, with especial reference to Emigration, and the advantageous employment of Labour and Capital.

By R. G. JAMESON, Esq.

Post 8vo., Price 8s. cloth, with Maps and Plates.

"Mr. Jameson is an intelligent and unprejudiced observer, and has made good use of his faculties."—SPECTATOR.

In Demy 8vo., price 3s. cloth.

The History of the

TRANSACTIONS, WARS, AND COMMERCE

Carried on between

RUSSIA AND CHINA,

From the earliest period. With an Account of the Conquest of Siberia, and of the present policy of the Russian and Chinese Governments.

Translated from the Russian of G. F. MULLER, and of P. S. PALLAS, Historiographer and Counsellor of Russia.

"Every line of this publication is a valuable contribution to our acquaintance with matters of much commercial and national consequence, and of which we know far too little." LITERARY GAZETTE.

A HISTORY OF THE

RUSSIAN CAMPAIGN OF 1814 IN FRANCE.

Translated from the Original of A. MIKHAILOFSK-DANILEFSKY, Aide-de-Camp and Private Secretary of the late Emperor Alexander.

Illustrated by Plans of the Operations of the Army, and of the Seat of War.

In 1 Vol. 8vo., Price 14s. cloth.

"A work of this description, which contributes new data for the Military History of the age, cannot fail of proving acceptable to the public. It is written by a well-known Russian General; and the details, we feel sure, are as correct as they are interesting."

UNITED SERVICE GAZETTE.

"Although the military operations of the invasion of France have been before narrated by numerous eye-witnesses, still there is much new and interesting matter in the present history."—NAVAL AND MILITARY GAZETTE.

JUVENILE WORKS.

THE JUVENILE MISCELLANY OF AMUSEMENT AND INSTRUCTION.

Illustrated by numerous Plates and Wood Cuts.

Foolscap 8vo., Price 6s. cloth.

"Filled with amusement and instruction as its title indicates." COURT JOURNAL.

 JUVENILE WORKS.

A VALUABLE AND INSTRUCTIVE PRESENT FOR THE YOUNG.

THE PARENT'S CABINET OF AMUSEMENT AND INSTRUCTION.

In 6 neatly bound Vols., Price 3s. 6d. each.

Each volume of this useful and instructive little work comprises a variety of information on different subjects—Natural History, Biography, Travels, &c.; Tales, original and selected; and animated Conversations on the objects that daily surround young people.

The various tales and subjects are illustrated with Woodcuts. Each volume is complete in itself, and may be purchased separately.

"Every parent at all interested in his children must have felt the difficulty of providing suitable reading for them in their hours of amusement. This little work presents these advantages in a considerable degree, as it contains just that description of reading which will be beneficial to young children."—QUARTERLY JOURNAL OF EDUCATION.

By the same Author,

LITTLE STORIES FROM THE PARLOUR PRINTING-PRESS.

Royal 18mo., Price 2s. 6d. neatly bound in cloth.

"A very nice little book for children. The author has evidently been familiar with children, and brought himself to understand their feelings. No child's book that we have ever seen has been so admirably levelled at their capacities as this admirably written little book."—WEEKLY CHRONICLE.

 THEOLOGICAL WORKS.

THE RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF MAN,

In which Religion and Superstition are traced from their source.

By D. MORISON.

The Second Edition, enlarged. Foolscep 8vo., Price 6s. cloth.

How much the contents of this volume call for the careful investigation of every one in search of Truth, will appear from the following opinions selected from many.

"The intention of this book is not less admirable than the manner in which it is written. It is most instructive, and the tone of its contents is in the highest degree pious, without the least tinge of puritanism. The information it gives on the most difficult points of biblical reading render it a valuable book to all who desire true knowledge."—AGE.

"Curious, industrious, and learned, and well worthy the attention of the public."

LITERARY GAZETTE.

"The plan of this book was both extensive and important — embracing an inquiry into the nature of Revelation, and its influence on the opinions and customs of mankind;" BUT "the writer uses *Scripture* as an interpreter," and "sticks to the literal text of the six days."—SPECTATOR.

PULPIT RECOLLECTIONS.

Miscellaneous Sermons preached in the Parish Church of Stoke-upon-Trent, Staffordshire

By the Rev. SIR WILLIAM DUNBAR, Bart., S.C.L.

Late Curate of the above Parish.

Demy 8vo., Price 7s. cloth.

"The writer shows us what are the credentials of a Christian Ministry, by such zealous and single-minded efforts as these, to save souls from death, far more convincingly than he would have done by the most elaborate efforts to demonstrate an apostolical succession. The sermons are practical as well as experimental in their tendencies, and extremely edifying."—WATCHMAN.

THEOLOGICAL WORKS.

In 1 Vol., post 8vo., Price 8s. cloth.

THE CHRISTIAN'S SUNDAY COMPANION;

Being Reflections in Prose and Verse on the Collect, Epistle and Gospel, and Proper Lessons for each Sunday; with a view to their immediate connection.

By MRS. J. A. SARGANT.

"We cordially recommend this volume as an acceptable present to be made to the heads of families, and also an admirable school book to be read on Sunday morning to scholars before proceeding to the Temple of God."—CHURCH AND STATE GAZETTE.

"The whole production is eminently fitted to elevate the tone of religious feeling, to strengthen in the minds not only of the rising generation, but also of the older friends to our venerable ecclesiastical institution, sentiments of firm and fervent attachment to the pure faith and reformed worship established in this Protestant country, and for these reasons especially we recommend it to the perusal of our readers."—NORFOLK CHRON.

THE RECTORY OF VALEHEAD.

Or, THE RECORDS OF A HOLY HOME.

By the Rev. R. W. EVANS, M.A.

Twelfth Edition, enlarged, with an illustrative Plate, Price 6s. neatly bound in cloth; or 9s. elegantly bound in morocco.

"Universally and cordially do we recommend this delightful volume. We believe no person could read this work and not be the better for its pious and touching lessons. It is a page taken from the book of life, and eloquent with all the instruction of an excellent pattern: it is a commentary on the affectionate warning, 'Remember thy Creator in the days of thy youth.' We have not for some time seen a work we could so deservedly praise, or so conscientiously recommend."—LITERARY GAZETTE.

In 1 Volume Post 8vo., Price 8s. 6d., neatly bound in cloth.

A HISTORY OF THE CHURCH OF CHRIST,
IN A COURSE OF LECTURES.

By the REV. CHARLES MACKENZIE, A.M.,

Vicar of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, and Head Master of Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School, St. Olave's, Southwark.

"Although the author is able and earnest, he is not bigoted or intolerant."—LIT. GAZ.

"It is but an octavo, yet within its conveniently compendious pages it contains a review carefully taken of the progress of the Church of Christ, through all the perils of persecution, dissent, and heresy, by which it has been tried as in a furnace, up to its confirmed establishment in this country at the epoch of 1688."—HERALD.

THE FAMILY SANCTUARY:

A FORM OF DOMESTIC DEVOTION FOR EVERY SABBATH IN THE YEAR;

CONTAINING

THE COLLECT OF THE DAY; A PORTION OF SCRIPTURE;

AN ORIGINAL PRAYER AND SERMON; AND THE BENEDICTION.

In 1 thick Vol., Demy 8vo., Price 15s. cloth extra.

"A very pious production, and well calculated for reading in religious families."

LITERARY GAZETTE.

THEOLOGICAL WORKS.

A BOOK FOR THE BEREAVED.

In one thick vol. 8vo., price 15s.

MORTAL LIFE ;
AND THE STATE OF THE SOUL AFTER DEATH ;

Conformable to Divine Revelation, as interpreted by the ablest Protestant Commentators, and consistent with the discoveries of science.

By ALEXANDER COPLAND, Esq.

"The work will afford in perusal, to all sorrowing relations, the consolation and diversion of mind of the most congenial kind. It neither leads the thoughts to dwell painfully on one idea—that of loss—nor does it altogether withdraw the mind from its contemplation: an effort still more painful. The study of a work like this, on the contrary, while it gradually weans grief from its melancholy occupation, supplies it with the sweetest and most cheerful of all balm—the happy certainty of re-union, not after the lapse of vast ages of time, but of the instant term of mortal existence."—THEOLOGICAL REVIEW.

Foolscap 8vo., Price 6s.

THE CHAPEL, THE CHURCH, AND THE MEETING-HOUSE,

Considered in their practical influence on Individuals, Society, the Nation, and Religion.

By EDWARD OSLER, Esq.

"It would be impossible to find, in the whole range of our literature, a work so admirably suited to the present times as this invaluable little volume. The searching test to which the respective systems have been submitted is so complete and convincing, that the work ought to be studied by every Dissenter and Churchman in the Kingdom, particularly at the present religious crisis."—CHRISTIAN REVIEW.

By the same Author,

In 1 Vol. Royal 8vo., Price 4s. cloth boards.

CHURCH AND KING.

COMPRISING

- I. THE CHURCH AND DISSENT, CONSIDERED IN THEIR PRACTICAL INFLUENCE, shewing the Connexion of Constitutional Monarchy with the Church; and the Identity of the Voluntary Principle with Democracy.
- II. THE CHURCH ESTABLISHED ON THE BIBLE; or, the Doctrines and Discipline of the Church shewn in the Order and Connexion of the Yearly Services appointed from the Scriptures.
- III. THE CATECHISM EXPLAINED AND ILLUSTRATED. In Connexion with these appointed Services.
- IV. PSALMS AND HYMNS ON THE SERVICES AND RITES OF THE CHURCH.

Just published, price 4s., the Sixth Edition of

THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF A DISSENTING MINISTER.

"Our own observation has shown us the truth of the statement put forth in this well-written exposure of the tyranny to which the greater portion of Dissenting Ministers are compelled to submit, and the evils which the destruction of the Established Church would bring upon religion."—COURT JOURNAL.

"We warmly recommend this most excellent work to public notice."—BRITISH MAG.

"This volume is one which strikes us as being likely to make a considerable stir in the religious, high-church, and dissenting world."—LITERARY GAZETTE.

"Their mode of education at the *Dissenting Colleges*, as they are pompously styled, is admirably shown up."—EDINBURGH EVENING POST.

THEOLOGICAL WORKS.

THE LIFE AND TRAVELS OF THE APOSTLE PAUL;

Combining, with his eventful History, a Description of the past and present State of the various Cities and Countries visited by him in the course of his ministry, and of the Manners and Customs of the People to whom he preached. Illustrated by a Map.

"This is one of the most interesting works we ever read."—EDINBURGH JOURNAL.

"This is an extremely interesting and instructive volume—one most likely to engage the youthful mind, and to be read with equal pleasure and profit. We can safely say, that a book of this description, more deserving of a wide popularity, has not lately been produced; and we heartily wish it every success."—LITERARY GAZETTE.

SCRIPTURAL STUDIES:

COMPRISING

THE CREATION—THE CHRISTIAN SCHEME—THE INNER SENSE.

By the Rev. WILLIAM HILL TUCKER, M.A., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.

In 1 thick Vol., Demy 8vo., Price 10s. 6d. neatly bound in cloth.

"This is not a work for ordinary readers. The author thinks for himself; and so writes that his readers must think too, or they will not be able to understand him.—To the sacred volume, as a revelation from God, he pays uniform and entire deference—and the thoughtful and prayerful reader will soon find that he has not the thinkings of a common place mind before him."—METHODIST MAGAZINE.

In 1 Vol. small 8vo., Price 7s. cloth boards.

THE LIFE-BOOK OF A LABOURER.

By a WORKING CLERGYMAN.

CONTENTS:—The King's Heart—Links of the Past—Newnham Paddox and Mr. Blunt—The Grave of Byron—The late Lady Howe—A Fastidious Parish—Bishops and their Relatives—Lord Viscount Brome—M. J. J.—Laud's Church Yard—The Rough Clergyman—The Tennis Ball of Fortune—The Dying Request of the Infidel's Daughter—The Clergyman Alchemist—What say you to a Ghost Story?—Lady Huntingdon's resting Place—Arnsby and Robert Hall—The Deserted Prophetess—The Crown Prince—Religion and Insanity—Dr. Hawker and Mrs. Jordan, &c. &c.

"This volume reminds us forcibly of that most delightful of all biographies, 'The Doctor,' to which indeed it is little if at all inferior."—BRITANNIA.

"It is the pious offering of one who may be deemed a proper follower in the footsteps of that good man, Legh Richmond."—ARGUS.

SIX MONTHS OF
A NEWFOUNDLAND MISSIONARY'S JOURNAL.

By the Venerable Archdeacon WIX.

Second Edition, in 1 Vol. 12mo., Price 4s. 6d. cloth.

"This is one of the most interesting and affecting volumes we have ever read."

CHRISTIAN REMEMBRANCER.

"We most earnestly recommend this Journal to general notice; it is full of interest."

BRITISH MAGAZINE.

Works by the Rev. Charles B. Tayler, M.A.

AUTHOR OF "MAY YOU LIKE IT," &c. &c.

1.

RECORDS OF A GOOD MAN'S LIFE.

Seventh Edition, in 1 Volume small 8vo., Price 7s. neatly bound in cloth.

"We most earnestly recommend this work to the perusal of all those who desire instruction blended with amusement. A spirit of true piety breathes through every page; and whilst the innocent recreation of the reader is amply consulted, his motives to virtue and morality receive an additional stimulus."—MONTHLY REVIEW.

By the same Author,

2.

MONTAGUE; OR, IS THIS RELIGION?

A PAGE FROM THE BOOK OF THE WORLD.

New Edition, in Foolscap 8vo., Illustrated, Price 6s. cloth, and 9s. morocco extra.

"To christian parents we recommend the work, as admirably adapted to remind them of their important duties, and their awful responsibility; and to our young readers, as affording them much excellent advice and example, and displaying in the most lively colours the high rewards of filial obedience."—CHRISTIAN MONITOR.

3.

A FIRESIDE BOOK:

OR, THE ACCOUNT OF A CHRISTMAS SPENT AT OLD COURT.

Second Edition, fcp. 8vo., Price 6s. cloth, and 9s. morocco extra.

"This little volume is a row of pearls strung upon a thread of gold. It has an elegant simplicity pervading it which is very pleasing, and a sterling value in its pure Christian morality, that gives it a still higher claim to praise."—GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE.

4.

A VOLUME OF SERMONS,

ON THE DOCTRINES AND DUTIES OF CHRISTIANITY.

Second Edition, Demy 12mo., Price 5s. boards.

"Well meriting a high rank among the pious labours of the ministry, is this simple but admirable volume; directed to instruct and improve even the most ignorant; while it reflects lustre on the Christian motives of its amiable author, it at the same time does honour to his talents."—LITERARY GAZETTE.

5.

LEGENDS AND RECORDS, CHIEFLY HISTORICAL.

CONTENTS:—Lucy—Lorenzo; or, a Vision of Conscience—The Lady Lisle—Fulgencius and Meta—Anne of Cleves; or, Katharine Howard—George the Third—The Lady Russell—Guyon of Marseilles—The Earl of Strafford—Donna Francesca—Joan of Kent—The Lady Anne Carr—The Son and Heir—Leonora.

In post 8vo., beautifully Illustrated, Price 10s. 6d. elegantly bound.

6.

THE CHILD OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

Price 2s. neatly half-bound.

"These are truly Christian Parents' Books, and happy would it be for the rising generation if their instructors and tutors would put these admirable works of Mr. Tayler into the hands of the young, while their tender minds are yet open to receive the good impressions which they are so calculated to convey."—CHRISTIAN MONITOR.

SOCIAL EVILS AND THEIR REMEDY: A SERIES OF NARRATIVES.

By the Rev. C. B. TAYLER, M.A.

The First Number, entitled "THE MECHANIC," was pronounced to be "One of the most useful and interesting publications that had issued from the press."

The following are the Contents of the different Numbers, Price 1s. 6d. each.

- | | |
|--|---|
| II. THE LADY AND THE LADY'S MAID.
III. THE PASTOR OF DRONFELLS.
IV. THE LABOURER AND HIS WIFE.
V. THE COUNTRY TOWN. | VI. LIVE AND LET LIVE; OR, THE
MANCHESTER WEAVERS.
VII. THE SOLDIER.
VIII. THE LEASIDE FARM. |
|--|---|

Every two consecutive Numbers form a Volume, which may be procured, neatly bound,
Price 4s. each.

"The design of Mr. Tayler is praiseworthy; his object being to counteract, by a series of tales illustrative of the power and necessity of religion in the daily and hourly concerns of life, 'the confusion of error with truth in MISS MARTINEAU'S ENTERTAINING STORIES.'"—CHRISTIAN REMEMBRANCER.

BOOKS FOR THE USE OF THE BLIND,

Printed with a very distinct Raised Roman Letter, adapted to their touch.

THE BIBLE, 15 vols.	£ s. d. 8 0 0
--------------------------	------------------

* * Any Volume separately:—

		<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>				
Vol. 1,	Genesis.....	10	0	Vol. 9,	Job, Ezra, and Nehemiah ..	9	0
— 2,	Exodus and Leviticus	13	0	— 10,	Psalms.....	13	0
— 3,	Numbers	9	0	— 11,	Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon, and Esther ..	8	6
— 4,	Deuteronomy	7	6	— 12,	Isaiah	10	6
— 5,	Joshua, Judges, and Ruth	10	0	— 13,	Jeremiah and Lamentations .	11	0
— 6,	Samuel.....	11	0	— 14,	Ezekiel	10	0
— 7,	Kings	11	0	— 15,	Daniel, to the end	11	0
— 8,	Chronicles ...	11	0				

THE FOUR GOSPELS—Matthew and Luke, 5s. 6d. each; John 4s. 6d.; Mark 4s. separately.

THE CHURCH of ENGLAND CATECHISM	0 1 0
CHURCH of SCOTLAND SHORTER CATECHISM	0 2 6
SELECTIONS from EMINENT AUTHORS	0 1 6
SELECTIONS of SACRED POETRY, with Tunes	0 2 0
ARITHMETICAL BOARDS.....	0 10 6
MAP of ENGLAND and WALES	0 2 0
RUTH and JAMES	0 2 6
REPORT and STATEMENT of EDUCATION.....	0 2 0
SPECIMENS of PRINTING TYPE	0 2 6
FIRST BOOK of LESSONS	0 1 0
SECOND BOOK of LESSONS	0 2 0
A SELECTION of ÆSOP'S FABLES, with Woodcuts.....	0 2 0
LESSONS on RELIGION and PRAYER	0 1 6
LESSONS on NATURAL RELIGION	0 2 0
THE ACTS of the APOSTLES	0 5 6
THE EPISTLES to the EPHESIANS and GALATIANS	0 3 0
THE NEW TESTAMENT, complete, 4 vols. bound	2 0 0
THE PSALMS and PARAPHRASES, 2 vols.	0 16 0
THE MORNING and EVENING SERVICES	0 2 6
THE HISTORY of the BIBLE	0 2 0
MUSICAL CATECHISM, with Tunes	0 3 6
ENGLISH GRAMMAR.....	0 5 0
TOD'S LECTURES, vol 1 and 2, each	0 2 6
DESCRIPTION of LONDON by CHAMBERS	0 3 0
MEDITATIONS on the SACRAMENT .	0 4 0

The Blind may now be taught to read at School, or even by their own friends at home.

SCHOOL BOOKS.

THE ENGLISH MASTER ;
OR, STUDENT'S GUIDE TO REASONING AND COMPOSITION :
 Exhibiting an Analytical View of the English Language, of the Human Mind, and of the Principles of fine Writing.

By **WILLIAM BANKS**, Private Teacher of Composition, Intellectual Philosophy, &c.
 Second Edition, post 8vo., Price 10s. 6d. boards.

"We have examined with care and pleasure this valuable treatise of Mr. Banks, and strenuously recommend the volume as one of all others most fit to put into the hands of every English student."—**WEEKLY REVIEW.**

A SYSTEM OF ARITHMETIC,

With the Principles of Logarithms. Compiled for Merchant Taylors' School.

By **RICHARD FREDERICK CLARKE**, Teacher.

Second Edition, demy 12mo., Price 3s. bound.

"The great object attained in this excellent work is a most judicious abridgment of the labour of teaching and learning every branch of Arithmetic, by rendering the Rules and Explanations so very simple and intelligible, that the study becomes a pleasure, instead of a task, to the youthful pupil."

THE GRAMMARIAN;

OR, THE ENGLISH WRITER AND SPEAKER'S ASSISTANT:

COMPRISING

SHALL AND WILL

Made easy to Foreigners, with instances of their Misuse on the part of the Natives of England.

ALSO

SCOTTICISMS,

Designed to correct Improperities of Speech and Writing.

By **JAMES BEATTIE, LL.D.**

24mo. 2s. cloth boards.

A NEW
SPELLING-BOOK OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE;

CONTAINING

All the Monosyllables; a copious selection of Polysyllables, carefully arranged and accented; Progressive Lessons, chiefly from the Holy Scripture; a list of words of various Meanings; a short Bible Catechism; Questions on Scripture History; and School Prayers.

By **J. S. MOORE**, Master of the Brewers' Company's School.

12mo., Price 1s. 6d. bound.

A BOOK FOR THE COUNTING-HOUSE AND PRIVATE DESK.

Recently published in demy 12mo., Price 5s. bound in cloth.

ARITHMETIC UNVEILED :

Being a Series of Tables and Rules, whereby most of the calculations in business may be either mentally performed, or so abridged as to save half the time usually employed. To which are annexed a Multiplication Table extended to 200 times 200, and Tables of Interest on an improved plan. The whole adapted to the use of both the first merchant and the most humble trader.

By **JAMES McDOWALL**, Accountant.

ORIENTAL PUBLICATIONS.

1.

THE HINDOOSTANEE INTERPRETER :

Containing the Rudiments of Hindoostanee Grammar ; an extensive Vocabulary, English and Hindoostanee ; and a useful Collection of Dialogues.

1 Vol. 8vo., Price 8s. boards.

2.

THE HINDOOSTANEE JEST BOOK :

Containing a choice collection of Humorous Stories in Arabic and Roman Characters ; to which is added a Hindoostanee Poem, by MEER MOOHUMMUD TUGEE.

Second Edition, 8vo., Price 10s. 6d.

3.

THE PERSIAN MOONSHEE :

Containing a copious Grammar, and a series of entertaining Stories ; also the PUND-NAMU of Shykh-Sadee, being a compendium of Ethics, in verse, by that celebrated poet ; to which is added, forms of Addresses, Petitions, Citations, Bonds, &c. The whole in the Arabic and Roman Characters ; together with an ENGLISH TRANSLATION.

Second Edition, revised, corrected, and translated into the Roman Character.

Vol. I., Price 12s.

4.

A DICTIONARY, HINDOOSTANEE AND ENGLISH.

Abridged from the Quarto Edition of Major JOSEPH TAYLOR, as edited by the late W. HUNTER, M.D. ; with the Appendix.

Complete in 1 thick 8vo. Vol., Price 3*l*. 3s. boards.

By WILLIAM CARMICHAEL SMYTH, Esq.

Late of the Hon. E. I. Company's Bengal Civil Service.

THE TURKISH INTERPRETER ;

Being a New and Complete Grammar of the Turkish Language.

By MAJOR CHARLES BOYD.

Demy 8vo., Price 12s.

"We cannot hesitate to recommend it to all persons to whom such a publication is likely to be useful."—ATLAS.

THE MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF SOCIETY IN INDIA ;

Including Scenes at the Mofussil Stations, interspersed with Characteristic Tales and Anecdotes : to which is added

A GUIDE TO CADETS

And other Young Gentlemen, during their first Years' Residence in India.

By MRS. MAJOR CLEMONS.

In 1 Vol., Post 8vo., Price 9s. cloth lettered.

"We need not recommend this book ; the space we have given to it is an ample proof of the pleasure we have enjoyed in its perusal. We earnestly advise every person interested in India to read it."—ATLAS.

Just Published, in Demy 8vo., Price 10s., handsomely bound in cloth.

THE COLUMBIAD.

Comprising geographical sketches and a narrative of nautical adventures in the Eastern Seas, including the perils of a storm, and providential escape from shipwreck;—with meditations on a future state.

By ARCHIBALD TUCKER RITCHIE, Esq.

In Demy 8vo., price 6s. bound.

DAYS IN THE EAST.

A Poem in Two Cantos.

Descriptive of Scenery in India, the departure from Home, the Voyage and subsequent Career of an Officer in the East India Company's Army.

By JAMES HENRY BURKE, Esq., of Marble Hill;
Lieutenant Bombay Engineers; Member of the Bombay Branch of Royal Asiatic Society.

"The Stanzas of Mr. Burke bespeak at once high feeling, a vigorous cultivated intelligence, and a delicate poetic taste." **MORNING HERALD.**

"The execution is even finished and good."—**WEEKLY CHRONICLE.**

THE VOW OF THE GILEADITE,

A Lyric Narrative.

By WILLIAM BROWN GALLOWAY, M.A., Curate of Barnard Castle.

The profits, if any, will be given to the Poor.

"The fine flowing style in which it is written, and the pure and hallowed feeling which seems to have dictated every line, are qualities sufficient to ensure for this Poem a lasting reputation."—**CITY CHRONICLE.**

Foolscap 8vo., Price 5s. cloth.

Just Published, Price 2s. 6d. sewed.

A LETTER

TO THE RIGHT HON. SIR ROBERT PEEL, BART., M.P., &c.

On the Condition of England, and on the Means of removing the Causes of Distress.

By R. TORRENS, Esq., F.R.S.

Just Published, Price 2s. sewed.

FACTS *VERSUS* THEORY;

Or, a Retrospect of our past Policy, with Hints for future Improvement.

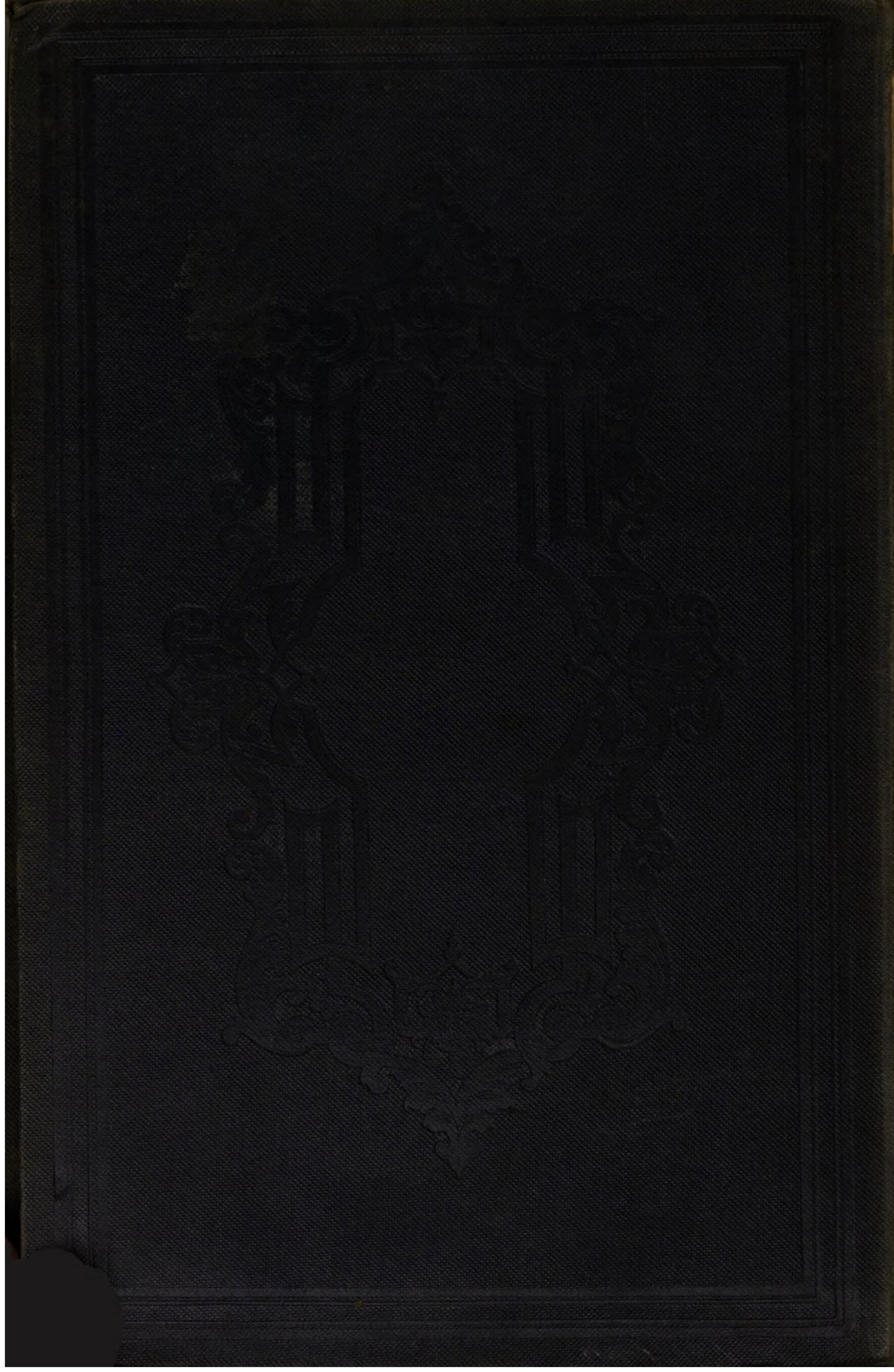
By G. R. ROBINSON, Esq.,

Chairman of Lloyd's, and late Member of Parliament for the City of Worcester.

* * For List of other Oriental and Emigration Works, see separate Catalogues.

1/2





Darwin, Charles

Geology of the voyage of the Beagle, under the command of Capt. Fitzroy, R.
N. during the years 1832 to 1836

Bd.: II

London 1842-44-46

Lith. 121 m-2

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10283279-3